

THE PRESENT STATE OF ENGLAND



THE
PRESENT STATE OF
ENGLAND



W. J. Humphrey

ANGLIÆ NOTITIA:
OR THE
PRESENT STATE
OF
ENGLAND.

The *FIRST PART.*

Together with divers
REFLECTIONS
UPON
The Antient State thereof.

BY EDW. CHAMBERLAYNE,
Doctor of LAWS.

The *Fifteenth* Edition, with several Ad-
ditions, and very many Alterations.

Spartam quam nactus est hanc ornat.

L O N D O N,
Printed by *J. Playford*, and are to be sold by
R. Beahm in Covent-Garden, 1684.

TO HIS
ROYAL HIGHNESS
THE

Most Excellent, Illustrious,
And Valiant PRINCE

GEORGE,

OF

Denmark and Norway

Hereditary Prince ;

Only Brother to the present
King of DENMARK.

AND

KNIGHT of the Most Noble
Order of the GARTER.

*This Fifteenth Edition of the PRE-
SENT STATE of ENGLAND,
is most humbly Dedicated by the
AUTHOR,*

EDW. CHAMBERLAYNE.

THE
2

TO THE
READER.

IN this small Treatise, the Reader may not reasonably expect to have his Fancy much delighted, (*Ornari res ipsa negat, contenta doceri,*) but only to have his understanding informed; and therefore the Author hath industriously avoided all curious Flowers of Rhetorick, and made it his whole business to feed his Reader with abundant variety of Excellent Fruits.

Here are interspersed some Observations, which, though al-
A 3 ready

To the Reader.

ready known to many Englishmen, yet may be unknown to most Strangers and Foreigners, for the information of whom, this Book is secondarily intended; and for that end is lately Translated into the French Tongue, and Printed at Amsterdam, and at Paris; whereby may be extinguished in some measure, the Thirst, which Foreigners generally have to know the Present State of this considerable Monarchy.

Although the main aim is to inform the World of the Present State of this Kingdom; yet divers Reflections are made upon the Past State thereof; that so
by

To the Reader.

by comparing that with the Present, some worthy persons may thereby, not only be moved to endeavour the Restauration of what was heretofore better, and the abolition of what is now worse; but also may almost fore-see without consulting our Astrologers, and Apocalyp-tick Men, what will be the Future State of this Nation: According to that excellent Saying, *Qui respicit præterita & inspicit præsentia, prospicit etiam & futura.* A good *Historian*: by running back to Ages past, and by standing still, and viewing the present times, and comparing the one with the other, may then run forward;

To the Reader.

and give a verdict of the State,
almost Prophetick.

In the many Reflections upon the Antient State of England, frequent use is made of divers grave Authors, as of Glanville, Bracton, Britton, of Horn in his Mirror of Justice, Fleta, Fortescue, Linwood, Stamford, Smith, Cosins, Camden, Cook, Spelman, Selden, &c. And for the Present State, Consultation was had with several men of all Faculties and Professions, and some very eminently Learned Personages yet living; to the end, that the Reader might receive, at least, some satisfaction in every particular,
with

To the Reader.

without the trouble and charges of a great Library. And as the Author doth sometimes use the Words of the Living and the Writings of the Dead, seldom quoting any to avoid Ostentation; so he hopes that this ingenuous Confession being made at first, no Man will be offended, though he give notice but rarely when the Observation is theirs, and when it is his own; having taken special care, that both in theirs, and in his own, there should be nothing but the Truth: And although the Reader not perceiving every where, by what Authority, divers things are averred, may be apt to suspect, that some things are gratis dicta,

To the Reader.

yet if it shall please him to make search, he will find, that generally they are Vere & cum auctoritate dicta.

However, in a subject so Multiform as this, where so many marks are aimed at; no wonder if in some, the Author hath not hit the White; but wheresoever it hath appeared to him to have been missed in the former Impression, it is in this duly corrected.

Brevity, and a Laconick Stile, is aimed at all along, that so there might be Magnum in Parvo, that this Treatise might be Mole minimus, tho' Re magnus,

To the Reader.

nus, that the whole State of England might be seen at once, *ὅς ἐν τοῦτῳ*, or, as in a Map; that as it will be a useful Book for all Englishmen at all times; So every one might, without trouble, always carry it about with him, as a Companion, to consult upon all occasions.

T H E



THE TABLE.

A.

A bsence of the King.	99
Admiral of England.	139
Advent Sunday.	65
Aire of England.	4
Apparel.	92
Apprentices.	303
Archbishop.	240
Arch-Deacons.	244
Arms of England.	67
Arms of the Queen.	116
Art Masters.	92
Attire or Habits.	92

B.

Bannerets Knights.	348
Baronets, a List.	324
Barons.	287
Bath Knights.	340
Bishops.	242
Bishops, a List.	258
Bishops	

The Table.

Bishops publick works.	276
Bishops Suffragans.	242
Bishops Revenues.	260
Buildings.	18

C.

Cadets.	106
Canterbury Archbishop.	246
Ceremonies Master.	174
Chappel the Kings.	143
Chaplains.	171
Chamberlain of England.	137
Chamberlain of the King.	149
Chancery Court.	192
Chancellour of England.	132
Chancellour of Bishops.	196
Chaplains to the King.	171
Children.	360
Civilians.	196
Clergy.	240
Climate of England.	2
Clerk of the Market.	186
Cofferer.	153
Commodities of England.	9
Commons of England.	322
Common Pleas.	193
Computation of England.	96
Comptroler.	153
Constable of England.	138
Councillours Privy.	187
Counting House.	152
Court Kings.	142
Court Queens.	221
Court Dukes and Dutcheffs.	227
Court of Prince George and Princess.	235
Crown, Succession thereto.	97
Courts foreign.	215
	D.

The Table.

D.

<i>Day beginning.</i>	60
<i>Day Labourers.</i>	351
<i>Deans.</i>	281
<i>Diet of the English.</i>	50
<i>Dimensions of England.</i>	2
<i>Division of England.</i>	ibid.
<i>Dispositions of the English.</i>	35
<i>Divinity of the King.</i>	91
<i>Dominions of the King.</i>	70
<i>Drinking Excesses.</i>	40
<i>Dukes.</i>	310
<i>Dukes at Arms.</i>	174
<i>Duke of York.</i>	119

E.

<i>Earl Marshal.</i>	110
<i>Earls.</i>	119
<i>Easter.</i>	312
<i>Esquires.</i>	57
<i>Exchequer.</i>	341
	193

F.

<i>Felonies.</i>	44
<i>Freeholders.</i>	350

G.

<i>Gentlemen.</i>	343
<i>Gentlemen of the Bedchamber.</i>	161
<i>Government of England.</i>	62
<i>Government of the Kings Court</i>	200
<i>Government Military.</i>	157
	Green

The Table.

<i>Green Cloth Lift.</i>	160
<i>Green cloth Court.</i>	152
<i>Grooms of the Bedchamber.</i>	162
<i>Guards of the King.</i>	199
<i>Granadiers.</i>	200

H.

<i>Habits of Attire.</i>	52
<i>Handicrafts.</i>	351
<i>Heralds.</i>	175
<i>Horse the Master thereof.</i>	150
<i>Humours of the English.</i>	35
<i>Husband.</i>	355
<i>Husbandmen.</i>	349

I

<i>Jewels.</i>	34
<i>Incapacity of the King.</i>	99
<i>Inhabitants.</i>	19
<i>Judges.</i>	192

K.

<i>King's Bench.</i>	193
<i>Kings at Arms.</i>	175
<i>King of England.</i>	65
<i>Kings Court.</i>	142
<i>Kings Evil.</i>	95
<i>Kings Tables.</i>	218
<i>King now Raigning.</i>	108
<i>Knights of the Garter, &c.</i>	335
<i>King Sergeants.</i>	194

L.

The Table.

L.

<i>Language of England.</i>	49
<i>Larceny petit.</i>	46
<i>Laws.</i>	20
<i>Liberty of the Subject.</i>	351
<i>Less Sermons.</i>	145

M

<i>Manners of the English.</i>	35
<i>Marquesses.</i>	286
<i>Marshall Earl.</i>	138
<i>Mary Princess of Orange.</i>	122
<i>Master of Ceremonies.</i>	174
<i>Master of the Horse.</i>	150
<i>Master of the Kings Household.</i>	154
<i>Master of Requests.</i>	191
<i>Master of Mechanicks.</i>	
<i>Maudy Thursday.</i>	219
<i>Measures of England.</i>	14
<i>Merchants.</i>	310
<i>Minority of the King.</i>	98
<i>Monarchy.</i>	61
<i>Movels of England.</i>	10

N

<i>Names and Surnames.</i>	53
<i>Name of England.</i>	1
<i>Name of the King.</i>	65
<i>Nobility.</i>	285
<i>Nonconformists described.</i>	36
<i>Number of Inhabitants.</i>	49
<i>Numbering the Englishmanner.</i>	61

O.

The Table.

O.

<i>Officers of the Crown.</i>	130
<i>Office of the King.</i>	79
<i>Orange Prince.</i>	124
<i>Orange Princess.</i>	122

P.

<i>Papists.</i>	34
<i>Patrimony of the King.</i>	71
<i>Pensioners Gentlemen.</i>	210
<i>Person of the King.</i>	76
<i>Power of the King.</i>	80
<i>Peers of England, the Catalogue.</i>	310
<i>Poisoning.</i>	41
<i>President.</i>	136
<i>Prerogative of the King.</i>	80
<i>Prerogative of the Queen.</i>	101
<i>Presbyterians.</i>	84
<i>Prince of Orange.</i>	124
<i>Princes of the Blood.</i>	119
<i>Prince George and Princess.</i>	122
<i>Privileges of Bishops.</i>	255
<i>Privileges of the Peers.</i>	301
<i>Privileges of the Clergy.</i>	262
<i>Privileges of the Subject.</i>	241
<i>Privy Council.</i>	187
<i>Privy Seal.</i>	136
<i>Punishments in England.</i>	43

The Table.

Q.

<i>Queen of England.</i>	100
<i>Queen Consort.</i>	114
<i>Queens or Esquires.</i>	184
<i>Queens Court.</i>	221
<i>Queen-Mother.</i>	117

R.

<i>Reverend of the English.</i>	51
<i>Religion of England.</i>	29
<i>Respect to the King.</i>	95
<i>Revenue of the King.</i>	72
<i>Revenue of the clergy.</i>	266

S.

<i>Scholars.</i>	14
<i>Secretaries of State.</i>	190
<i>Sergeants at Arms.</i>	169
<i>Sergeants at Law.</i>	194
<i>Servants.</i>	162
<i>King's Servants above Stairs.</i>	160
<i>Ship Keepers.</i>	191
<i>Signet Clerk.</i>	ibid.
<i>Slaves.</i>	161
<i>Soil of England.</i>	4
<i>Sons and Daughters of the King.</i>	102
<i>Sovereignty of the King.</i>	58
<i>States of England.</i>	241
<i>Stabling.</i>	41
<i>Stables of the King.</i>	154
<i>Statute of the English.</i>	90
<i>Steward of England.</i>	111
<i>Steward of the King.</i>	147
	<i>Strong</i>

The Table.

<i>Strength of England.</i>	74
<i>Subjects Liberty.</i>	351
<i>Succession to the Crown.</i>	97
<i>Supremacy of the King.</i>	88

T.

<i>Tables of the Kings Court.</i>	218
<i>Temper of England.</i>	4
<i>Title of the King.</i>	65
<i>Tradesmen.</i>	350
<i>Treason.</i>	43
<i>Treasurer of England.</i>	134
<i>Treasurer of the Kings House.</i>	153
<i>Troop of the Queen.</i>	201
<i>Troop of the Duke.</i>	203

V.

<i>Virtues.</i>	42
<i>Vices.</i>	39
<i>Vicounts.</i>	287
<i>Villanage.</i>	363

W.

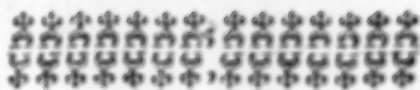
<i>Wardrobe of the King.</i>	177
<i>Wardrobe Adaller.</i>	
<i>Weights.</i>	84
<i>Wives.</i>	854
<i>Women.</i>	ibid.

Y.

The Table.

Y.

<i>Year beginning.</i>	60
<i>Yemen of the Guard.</i>	212
<i>Yemen.</i>	249
<i>York Archbishop.</i>	251
<i>York Duke de Chart.</i>	227
<i>York Dukes.</i>	121



O F
ENGLAND
In General.

C H A P. I.

*Of its Name, Climate, Dimensions,
Divisions, Air, Soil, Commodities,
Moneys, Weights, Measures, and
Buildings.*

E N G L A N D, the better part of the *Kant.*
best Island in the whole World, an-
ciently with *Scotland* called *Britain*,
and sometimes *Allina*, was about
800 years after the *Incaruation* of
Christ, (by special Gift of King *Egbert*, descen-
ded from the *Angles*, a People of the *Lower*
Saxony, in whose possession the greatest part of
this Country then was) named *Angle* or *Engle-*
land, thence by the *Frensh* called *Angleterre*, by
the *German* *Engelond*, and by the Inhabitants
England.

The Present State

Climate.

It is situated between the Degrees 17 and 22 of *Longitude*, equal with *Britany* and *Normandy* in *France*, and between 50 and 57 of Northern *Latitude*, equal with *Flanders*, *Zeland*, *Holland*, *Lower Saxony*, and *Denmark*.

The longest day in the most Northern part is 17 hours 30 minutes, and the shortest day in the most Southern part is almost eight hours long.

Dimensi-
ons.

It is in length from *Berwick* to the *Lands End* 386 miles, in breadth from *Sandwich* to the *Lands End* 279, in compass (by reason of the many *Bays* and *Promontories*) about 1300 miles; in shape triangular, contains by computation about 30 Millions of *Acres*, about the thousandth part of the *Globe*, and 333d. part of the habitable *Earth*, almost ten times as big as the *United Netherlands*, five times as big as the *Spanish Netherlands*; less than all *Italy* by almost one half, and in comparison of *France*, is as 30 to 82.

Division.

That part of *Britain* now called *England*, was in the time of the *Romans*, divided into *Britannia Prima*, *Britannia Secunda*, and *Maxima Caesariensis*. The first of these contained the South part of *England*, the second all that Western part now called *Wales*, and the third the Northern parts beyond *Trent*.

When the *Britains* had received the Christian Faith, they divided the same (for the better Government Ecclesiastical) into three Provinces, or Archbishopricks, viz. the Archbishoprick of *London*, that contained *Britannia Prima*; the Archbishoprick of *York*, which contained that part, called *Maxima Caesariensis*; and the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury*, an ancient great City of *South Wales*, upon the River *Uise*, under which was *Britannia Secunda*. Afterward the Heathen *Saxons* over-running this Country, and

ENGLAND.

B

and dividing it into seven Kingdoms, the King of *Kent* being first converted to the Christian Faith by *St. Augustine*, who lived, and was buried at *Canterbury*, the Archiepiscopal See of *London* was there placed, and the other at *Carlton* was translated to *St. David's* in *Pembroke-shire*; and at last subjected to the See of *Canterbury*: the North part of *England* and all *Scotland*, was put under the Archbishop of *York*, and all *England* divided into Diocesses; and in the year 830 it was for better Order and Government, distinguished into Parishes, by the care and pains of *Honorius*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, almost 200 years before it was divided into Counties or Shires by King *Alfred*: by whom also those Shires (so called from the *Saxon* word *Syre*, a Partition or Division) were subdivided into Hundreds, which at first contained *Ten Tythings*, and each Tything *Ten Families*.

At present, *England*, according to its Ecclesiastical Government, is divided first into two Provinces or Archbishopsricks; viz. *Canterbury* and *York*; these two Provinces into 26 Diocesses, which are again divided into 60 Archdeaconries, and those into Rural Deaneries, and those again into Parishes.

According to the Temporal Government of *England*, it is divided into 32 Counties or Shires, and those into Hundreds. Laths, Rapes or Wapentakes, (as they are called in some Counties) and those again into Tythings.

England without *Wales* is divided into six Circuits, allotted to the 12 Judges to hold *Affizes* twice a year, (whereof more in a Treatise apart.) It is also divided by the Kings Justices in *Eyre* of the Forest, and by the Kings at Arms into North and South; that is, all Counties upon the North and South side of *Trent*.

B 2

There

The Present State

There are in all *England* 25 Cities, 641 great Towns, called Market-Towns, and 9725 Parishes; under many of which are contained several Hamlets or Villages, as big as ordinary Parishes.

Air.

The *Air* is far more mild and temperate (if not more healthy) than any part of the *Continent* under the same *Climate*.

By reason of the warm vapours of the Sea on every side, and the very often Winds from the huge Western Sea, the Cold in *Winter* is less sharp than in some parts of *France* and *Italy*, which yet are seated far more Southerly.

By reason of the continual blasts from Sea, the very often interposition of Clouds betwixt the Sun and Earth, and the frequent showers of Rain, the Heat in *Summer* is less scorching than in some parts of the *Continent*, that lie much more Northward, where neither Rain nor Clouds appear for some Months, and not much Wind.

As in *Summer*, the gentle Winds and frequent Showers qualifie all violent Heats and Droughts, so in *Winter* the Frosts do only meliorate the cultivated Soil, and the Snow keep warm the tender Plants. In a word, here is no need of Stoves in Winter, nor Grotto's in Summer.

Soil.

It is blessed with a very fertile wholsom Soil, watered abundantly with Springs and Streams, and in divers parts with great Navigable Rivers; few barren Mountains and Craggy Rocks, but generally gentle pleasant Hills, and fruitful Valleys, apt for Grain, Grass, or Wood. The Excellency of the English Soil may be learn'd (as *Varro* advised of old) from the complexion of the Inhabitants, who therein excel all other Nations: or else from the high value put upon it by the

Romans

of ENGLAND.

Romans and the *Saxons*, who look'd upon it as such a precious spot of ground, that they thought it worthy to be fenced in like a *Garden-plot* with a mighty *Wall* of fourscore miles in length, viz. from *Tinmouth* on the *German Sea*. to *Salway-Frith* on the *Irish Sea*, (whereby the *Caledonian Beasts* might be excluded) and with a monstrous *Dike*, of fourscore and ten miles, viz. from the mouth of the River *Wy.* to that of the River *Dee*, (whereby the *Cambro-Britain-Foxes* might be kept out.) Lastly, the excellency of her *Soil* may also be learn'd from those transcendent *Eulogies*, bestowed on her by Ancient and Modern Writers, calling *England* the *Granary of the Western World*, the *Seat of Ceres*, &c. That her *Valleys* are like *Eden*, her *Hills* like *Lebanon*, her *Springs* as *Pegab*, and her *Rivers* as *Jordan*. That she is a *Paradise of Pleasure*, and the *Garden of God*. *O fortunata* *Omni-bus terris beante viuantia!* *te omnibus culti ac soli ditavit Natura, tibi nihil inest quod vita offendar, tibi nihil deest quod vita desideret, ita ut alter orbis extra orbem poni ad delicias humani generis videaris.* Oh happy and blessed *Britain!* above all other Countries in the World, *Nature* hath enrich'd thee with all the blessings of *Heaven* and *Earth*: Nothing in thee is hurtful to Mankind, nothing wanting in thee that is desirable; inasmuch, that thou seemest another World placed besides, or without the great World, merely for the delight and pleasure of Mankind.

As it is divided from the rest of the World, *Commodities.*
so by reason of its great abundance of all things necessary for the life of Man, it may without the contribution of any other part of the World, more easily subsist than any of its neighbouring Countries.

The Present State

Terra suis contenta bonis, non indiga mercis.

First, For wholsom substantial Food, what plenty every where of *Sheep, Oxen, Swine, Fal- low-Deer, Conies, and Hares*? It wants not *Red-Deer, Goats, nor Roes*. What abundance of *Hens, Ducks, Geese, Turkeys, Pidgeons and Larks*? Of *Partridge, Pheasants, Plovers, Teals, Thrushes, Merles, Field-sares, Unslers, or Black- birds, Wild-ducks, Wild-geese, Swans, Peacocks, Buntings, Snipes, Quails, Woodcocks, Lapwings*? It wants not *Sandlings, Knot, Curlew, Bayning, Dotterel, Roe, Chur, Ruff, Maybit, Stint, Sea- Plover, Pewits, Redshanks, Rails, and Wheat- ears, Herrons, Cranes, Bitterns, Bustards, Puffins, God-wits, Heath-cocks, More-Pouts, or Grouse- Thrushes and Thrustles*: What plenty of *Salmon, Trouts, Lamperns, Gudgeons, Carps, Tench, Lam- preys, Pikes, Perches, Eeles, Bremes, Roche, Dice, Cressh, Flounders, Plaice, Shads, Mulletts*? What great abundance of *Herrings, Whisings, Mackerel, Soles, Smelts, Pilchards, Sprats, Oysters, Lobsters, Crabs, Shrimps, Thornback*? &c. It wants not *Prawns, Kuffs, Muscles, Cockles, Conger, Tur- lers, cod, Scate, Mades, Escalops*, &c. What great plenty of *Apples, Pears, Plums, and cher- ries*? How doth *England* abound with *Wheat, Barley, Rye, Pulse, Beans and Oats*? with ex- cellent *Butter and cheese*? with most sorts of *Edible Roots and Herbs*? &c. It wants not *A- pricocks, Peaches, Neclarens, Grapes, Mulberries, Figs, Melons, Quinces*, &c. *Walnuts, Small Nuts, Filberts, Chestnuts, Medlers, Wardens, Raspices, Strawberries, Currants, Gooseberries*, &c. Lastly, for *Drinks*, *England* abounds with *Beer, Ale, Si- der, Perry*, and in some parts with *Meibeglin or Mede*.

Now.

Now of all these things, there is such a constant continuance, by reason of the *clemency* of the *climate*, that scarce the least famine, which frequenteth other Countries, hath been felt in *England* these 400 years.

Then for *Rayments*, *England* produceth generally, not only very fine *Wooll*, which makes our Cloth more lasting than other Country Cloth, and better conditioned against *Wind* and *Weather*; but also such great abundance of *Wooll*, that not only all sorts, from the highest to the lowest, are cloathed therewith; but so much hath been heretofore transported beyond the Seas, that in honour of the *English Wooll*, that then brought such plenty of Gold into the Territories of *Philip*, surnamed *Bonus*. Duke of *Burgundy*, (where the Staple for *English Wooll* was in those days kept) he instituted (as some write) that famous *Military Order* of the *Golden Fleece*, at this day in highest esteem with the whole *House of Austria*. This abundance and cheapness of *Wooll* in *England*, proceeds not only from the goodness of the Soil. but also from the freedom from *Wolves*, and from excessive *Heats* and *Colds*, which in other Countries create a charge of a constant guarding their Sheep, and housing them by night, and sometimes by day. Also, for advancing the Manufactures of Cloth, that necessary Earth, called *Fullers Earth*, is nowhere else produced in that abundance and excellency, as in *England*.

It wants not *Linnen* for all uses, at least not ground to produce *Flax* and *Hemp*, although there be at present much *Linnen* imported, to the shame and damage of the Nation.

Beside, there is in *England* great plenty of excellent *Leather* for all sorts of uses, in so

The Present State

much that the poorest people wear good Slippers of *Leather*; whereas in our neighbouring Countries, the poor generally wear either Shoes of *Wood*, or none at all.

For *Building*, it wants not *Timber* nor *Iron*, *Stone* nor *Slate*, *Brick* nor *Tiles*, *Marble* nor *Alabaster*, *Mortar* nor *Lime*, *Lead* nor *Glass*.

For *Firing*, either *Wood*, *Sea-coal*, or *Pit-coal*, almost every where to be had at reasonable rates.

For *Skipping*, no where better *Oak*, no where such *Knee-timber*, as they call it; or *Iron* to make serviceable and durable *Guns*.

For *War*, for *Coach*, for *High-way*, and *Hunting*, no where such plenty of *Horses*; also for *Plough*, *Cart*, and *Carriages*; inasmuch as *Mules* and *Asses* so generally made use of in *France*, *Italy*, and *Spain*, are utterly despised in *England*.

For *Dogs* of all sorts, sizes and uses, as *Mastiffs*, *Greyhounds*, *Spaniels* for *Land* and *Water*, *Hounds* for *Stag*, *Buck*, *Fox*, *Hare* and *Otter*; *Terriers*, *Tumblers*, *Lurchers*, *Setting-Dogs*, *Curs*, little *Lap Dogs*, &c.

Moreover, *England* produceth, besides a mighty quantity of *Tin*, *Lead*, and *Iron*, some *Brafs* and *Copperas*; much *Alome*, *Salt*, *Hops*, *Saffron*, *Licorice*, *Honey*, *Wax*, *Tallow*, *Coney-Furrs*, *Saltpeter*, *Wood* for *Dying*, and divers other beneficial Commodities: It wants not *Mines* of *Silver*, yielding more in their small quantities of *Oar*, and so richer than those of *Potosi* in the *West-Indies*, whence the King of *Spain* hath most of his *Silver*; those yielding usually but one *Ounce* and an half of *Silver* in one hundred *Ounces* of *Oar*; whereas these in *Wales*, *Cornwal*, *Lancashire*, and the *Bishoprick* of *Durham*, yield ordinarily six or eight *Ounces per Cent.* but these lying deep, are hard to come unto, and *Workmen* dear, which is otherwise in *Potosi*. It

It wants not *Hot Baths*, and abounds in *Medicinal Springs*.

Vineyards have been heretofore common in most of the Southern and middle parts of *England*; and *Silks* might be here produced, as it was once designed by *King James*: but a great part of the Natives, prone to *Navigation*, supplying *England* at a very cheap rate, with all sorts of *Wines*, *Silks*, and all other Foreign Commodities, (according to that of an ancient Poet.

*Quicquid amat luxus, Quicquid defilerat usus,
Ex te perveniet vel aliunde tibi;)*

it hath been found far better *Husbandry* to employ *English* ground rather for producing *Wool*, *Corn* and *Cattel*, for which it is most proper. In a word, though some Countries excel *England* in some things, yet generally, there is no one Country under Heaven, whose *Air* is better stored with *Birds* and *Fowls*; *Seas*, *Rivers*, and *Ponds* with *Fishes*; *Fields* with all sorts of *Corn*, the *Pastures* with *Cattel*, the *Forests*, *Parks*, *Warrens* and *Woods*, with *Wild Beasts*, only for Recreation and Food; the *Mines* with *Metals*, *Coals*, and other *Minerals*; Where are fewer *venomous* and *hurtful Beasts*, fewer *venomous Serpents*, or *Noisome Flies* and *Vermin*, fewer *Droughts*, *Inundations* or *Dearths*; fewer *Unwholesome Serenes*, *Pestilential Airs*, *Tempestuous Hurricanes*, *Subterranean Fires*, *Burning Mountains*, or *Destruitive Earthquakes*? In a word, where is there a greater abundance of all things necessary for *Mans* life, and more especially, for all kind of Food? insomuch that it hath been judged, that there is yearly as much *Flesh* and *Beer* consumed in *England* by over-plentiful Tables, as would serve three times the number of *People*. Add to all this, That being encompassed with the *Sea*, and well

The Present State

furnish'd with Ships, and abundance of commodious and excellent Havens and Ports, it excels for safety and security (which is no small praise) all the Neighbouring Countries, if not all the Countries in the World, and needs not much to fear any Neighbouring Nation, but only that which grows potent in Shipping, for they only can deprive us of our main security, and of an Island can make us as a Continent.

At first all Nations bartered and exchanged one Commodity for another, but that being found troublesome, by a kind of custom, good liking, or usage, amongst all civiliz'd Nations, Silver and Gold, as most portable, pliable, beautiful, and less subject to rust, hath been as early as the days of *Abraham*, chosen to be the Instruments of *Exchange* and *Measure* of all things, and were at first paid only by *Weight*, till the *Romans* about *Three hundred* years before the Birth of *Christ*, invented *Coyning*, or *Stamping* of Gold and Silver.

When *Julius Caesar* first entred this *Island* here were current, instead of Money, certain Iron *Rings*; afterwards the *Romans* brought in the use of *Gold*, *Silver*, and *Brass Coyns*.

In the time of King *Richard* the First, Moneys coyned in the East parts of *Germany* being for its purity highly esteemed, some of those *Easterlings* were sent for over, and employed in our Mint, and thence our Money, called *Easterling* or *Sterling* Money, as some think: (as the first Gold coyned in *England*, was by King *Edward* the Third, and those pieces called *Florentines*, because *Florentines* were the first Coyners thereof; though others say of the *Saxon* world *Stor*, *Weighty*).

King *Edward* the First, since the *Norman* Conquest, established a certain *Standard* for Coyn in
this

this manner: Twenty four Grains made one *Penny Sterling*, 20 Penny weight one *Ounce*, and 12 Ounces, or 5660 Grains made a pound *Sterling*, consisting of 20 Shillings. Of these 12 Ounces, 11 Ounces two penny weight *Sterling*, was to be of fine Silver, and the weight of 13 Penny *Sterling* in allay the Minter did add: So that anciently a pound *Sterling* was a pound *Troy* weight, whereas now a pound *Sterling* is but the third part of a pound *Troy*, and a little more than the fourth part of *Avoir du Poin* weight.

The Money of *England* was abused and falsified for a long time, till Queen *Elizabeth*, in the year 1560. to Her great praise, called in all such Money; since which time, no base Money hath been coyned in *England*, but only of pure *Gold* and *Silver*, called *Sterling* Money; only of latter time, in relation to the necessity of the *Poor*, and exchange of great Money, a small piece of *copper*, called a *Faring*, or fourth part of a Penny, hath been permitted to be coyned, but no man enforced to receive them in pay for Rent or Debt; which cannot be affirmed of by any other State or Nation in the Christian World; in all which, there are several sorts of *Copper*-Money as currant with them for any payment, as the purest *Gold* or *Silver*.

No Moneys in any Mint are made of pure *Silver*, because *Silver* in its purity, is almost as flexible as *Lead*; and therefore not so useful, as when hardened with *copper*.

Gold minted pure, would also be too flexible, and therefore is in all Mints allayed with some *copper*; and most Mints differ in more or less allay.

In the time of the afore-named King *Edward* the First, the Coyns were only 4 Pence, 3 Pence, 2 Pence;

2 Pence, 1 Penny, the Half-Penny, and the Farthing, all of Silver.

The pound weight *Troy* of *Silver*, since the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, hath been cut at 62 Shillings, and the several Silver Coyns now current in *England*, are the Crown, or Five Shillings, which is almost the Ounce *Troy*, then Half-Crowns, Shillings, Six Pence, Four Pence, Three Pence, Two Pence, and One Penny.

For the Coynage, there was, allowed Two Shillings in the pound *Troy* of Silver, so that the Merchant who brought in the Bullion, received only 60 Shillings for each pound *Troy*, which made the Ounce to be just Five Shillings: But by an Act of Parliament 1665. For encouragement of Coynage, the charge of Coynage was defrayed by an Imposition on Brandy, and nothing payable by the bringer in of the Bullion, so that the Merchant received 62 Shillings for every pound *Troy* of Bullion.

The pound weight, or 12 Ounces *Troy* of Gold, is divided into 24 parts, which are called Carrats, so that each Carrat is 10 penny weight *Troy*, or half an Ounce, and this Carrat is divided into four parts, which are called Carrat Grains; so that the Carrat Grain is two penny weight and an half, or sixty ordinary Grains, and the Carrat Grain is divided into divers parts. The Standard of Crown Gold is 22 Carrats of fine Gold, and two Carrats of Allay in the pound weight *Troy*. The Allay of some Gold coyns is all Silver, as the *Guiney* Gold, and some all Copper, which renders the Gold coyns, some more white, some more yellow.

In *England* at present the pound weight *Troy* of Gold is cut into 44 parts and an half, each part is to pass for Twenty Shillings, and the half part for Ten Shillings; there are also coyned
some

some pieces of Forty Shillings, and some of One hundred Shillings, which hold proportionably in weight and fineness, to the Twenty Shilling piece.

The *Englisk* Gold was coyned at 44 *l.* 10 *s.* the pound *Troy*, whereof Fifteen Shillings were taken by the King for his Seignorage and charge of Coynage; and the Merchant for a pound of Gold received but 43 *l.* 15 *s.* whereas he received by the said Act of Parliament 44 *l.* 10 *s.*

The *Standard* of *Sterling* Silver in *England* is Eleven Ounces, and Two Penny weight of fine Silver, and Eighteen Penny weight of Allay of Copper out of the Fire, and so proportionably; so that 12 Ounces of pure Silver, without any Allay is worth 3 *l.* 4 *s.* 6 *d.* and an Ounce is worth 5 *s.* 4 *d.* 1 *ob.* but with Allay is worth but 3 *l.* and the Ounce 5 *s.*

The *Spanish*, *French*, and *Flemish* Gold is almost of equal fineness with the *Englisk*.

The *Englisk* Silver Money hath less of Allay than the *French* or *Dutch*.

The Moneyers divide the pound weight into 12 Ounces *Troy*.

The	{	Ounce	}	into	{	20 Penny weight.
		Penny weight				24 Grains.
		Grain				20 Mites.
		Mite				24 Droites.
		Droite				20 Piers.
		Paris				24 Blanks.

The proportion of Gold to Silver in *England*, is as 1 to 14, and about one third; that is to say, one Ounce of Gold is worth in Silver 14 Ounces, and about one third, or 3 *l.* 14 *s.* 2 *d.* of *Englisk* Money.

That

That the *English* Coyn may want neither the *purity* nor *weight* required, it was most wisely and carefully provided, that once every year, the *Chief Officers* of the *Mint* should appear before the *Lords of the Council* in the *Star-Chamber* at *Westminster*, with some pieces of all sorts of *Money* coyned the fore-going year: taken at adventure out of the *Mint*, and kept under several Locks by several persons, till that appearance, and then by a *Jury* of 24 able *Goldsmiths*, in the presence of the said *Lords*, every Piece is most exactly essayed and weighed.

Since the Happy Restauration of His Majesty now Reigning, the Coining or Stamping of *Money* by *Hammers*, hath been laid aside, and all Stamp'd by a *Mill* or *Screw*; whereby it comes to pass, that our *Coyns* for neatness, gracefulness, and security from counterfeiting, do surpass all the most excellent *Coyns*, not only of the *Romans*, but of all the *Modern Nations* of the *World*.

*Weights
and Mea-
sures.*

For *Weights* and *Measures* at present used in *England*, there are very many excellent *Statutes* and *Ordinances*, and abundance of care taken by our *Ancestors*, to prevent all cheating and deceit therein.

By the 27th Chapter of *Magna Charta*, the *Weights* and *Measures* ought to be the same over all *England*, and those to be according to the *Kings Standards* of *Weights* and *Measures*, kept in the *Exchequer* by a special Officer of His *House*, called the *Clerk* or *Comptroller* of the *Market*.

Of *Weights* there are two sorts used at present throughout all *England*, viz. *Troy weight*, and *Avoir du Poids*. In *Troy weight*, 24 Grains of *Wheat* make a *Penny Weight* Sterling, 20 *Penny Weight* make an *Ounce*, 12 *Ounces* make a *Pound*.

of ENGLAND.

15.

Pound, so there are 480 Grains in the Ounce, and 5760 Grains in the Pound.

By this Weight are weighed *Pearls, Precious Stones, Gold, Silver, Bread*, and all manner of Corn and Grain; and this weight the *Apothecaries* do or ought to use, though by other Divisions and Denominations, their least Measure is a Grain.

In *Troy* Weight

20 Grains	}	make	{	a Scruple,	}	mark'd	{	3
3 Scruples				a Drachm,				ounce.
8 Drachms				an Ounce,				
12 Ounces				a Pound,				lb

Avoir du Poids hath 16 Ounces to the Pound, but then the Ounce *Avoir du Poids* is lighter than the Ounce *Troy* by 42 Grains in 480, that is near a 12th part; so that the *Avoir du Poids* containeth but 438 Grains, and is as 73 to 80; that is, 73 Ounces *Troy* is as much as 80 Ounces *Avoir du Poids*, and 60 Pound *Avoir du Poids* is equal to 73 pounds *Troy*; and 14 Ounces *Troy* and a half, and the tenth part of a *Troy* Ounce, makes 15 Ounces *Avoir du Poids*.

In *Avoir du Poids* Weight

16 Drachms	}	make	{	an Ounce.
16 Ounces				a Pound.
28 Pound				a Quarter.
4 Quarters				a Hundred.
20 Hundred				a Tun.

By

By this weight are weighed in *England* all *Grocery Ware*. *Flesh*, *Butter*, *Cheese*, *Iron*, *Hemp*, *Flax*, *Tallow*, *Wax*, *Lead*, *Steel*, also all things whereof comes waste; and therefore 112 pound *Avoir du pois* is called a Hundred weight, and 56 pound half a hundred, and 28 pound a quarter of a hundred or a *Tod*. Eight pounds *Avoir du pois* among the Butchers, is called a *Stone*.

Note, That when *Wheat* is at 5s. the *Bushel*, then the *Penny Wheaten Loaf* is by Statute to weigh 11 Ounces *Troy*, and Three *Half-Penny White Loaves* to weigh as much, and the *Household Penny Loaf* to weigh 14 *Troy Ounces*, and two third parts of an Ounce, and so more or less proportionably.

Note also, That here, as in other Countries, *Silk-men* use a weight called *Venice Ounce*, which is 13 penny weight and 12 Grains; so that 12 Ounces *Venice* is but 8 Ounces 4 penny *Troy*, and nine Ounces *Avoir du pois*; but of this there is no Standard, nor doth the Magistrate allow of it.

Measures. All *Measures* in *England*, are either *Applicative* or *Receptive*.

The smallest *Mensura Applicativa*, or *Applicative Measure*, is a *Barley Corn*, whereof three in length make a fingers breadth or *Inch*, 4 *Inches* make a *Handful*, 3 *Handful* a *Foot*, 1 *Foot* and a half make a *Cubit*, 2 *Cubits* a *Yard*, 1 *Yard* and a quarter makes an *Ell*, 5 *Foot* makes a *Geometrical Pace*, 6 *Foot* a *Fathom*, 16 *Foot* and a half make a *Perch*, *Pole*, or *Rod*, 40 *Perch* make a *Furlong*, 8 *Furlongs*, or 320 *Perch* make an *English Mile*; which according to the Statute of 11 H. 7. ought to be 1760 yards, or 5280 *Foot*, that is, 280 *Foot* more than the *Italian Mile*; 40 *Miles*, more exactly 69 *English Miles* and a half

half make a *Degree*, and 360 *Degrees*, or 24020 Miles compass the whole *Globe* of the *Earth*.

For measuring of Land in *England*, 40 *Perch* in length, and 4 in breadth, make an *Acre* of Land, (so called from the *German* word *Acker*, and that from the *Latine* word *Ager*) 30 *Acres* ordinarily make a *Yard-Land*, and One hundred *Acres* are accounted an *Hide* of Land; but in this, and also in some *Weights* and *Measures*, the custom of the place is otherwise, which must be regarded.

In *France* about *Paris* 12 *Inches* make a *Foot*, 22 *Foot* make a *Perch*, and 100 *Perches* make an *Arpent*.

Mensura Receptivis, or the *Receptive Measures*, are two-fold; first, of *Liquid*, or *Moist* things; secondly, of *Dry things*.

About a pound *Avoir du pois* makes the ordinary smallest *Receptive measure*, called a *Pint*, 2 *Pints* make a *Quart*, 2 *Quarts* a *Pottle*, 2 *Pottles* a *Gallon*, 8 *Gallons* a *Firkin* of *Ale*, 2 such *Firkins* make a *Kilderkin*, and 2 *Kilderkins*, or 32 *Gallons* make a *Barrel* of *Ale*, 5 *Gallons* a *Firkin* of *Beer*, 2 such *Firkins*, or 18 *Gallons*, make a *Kilderkin*, 2 such *Kilderkins*, or 36 *Gallons*, make a *Barrel* of *Beer*, 1 *Barrel* and a half, or 54 *Gallons* make a *Hoghead*, 2 *Hogheads* make a *Pipe* or *Butt*, and 2 *Pipes* a *Tun*, consisting of 1728 *Pints* or *Pounds*; a *Barrel* of *Butter* or *Soap* is the same with a *Barrel* of *Ale*.

The *English Wine Measures* are smaller than those of *Ale* and *Beer*, and hold proportion as 4 to 5; so that 4 *Gallons* of *Beer Measure* are 5 *Gallons* of *Wine Measure*, and each *Gallon* of *Wine* is 8 pounds *Troy weight*. Of these *Gallons*, a *Rundlet* of *Wine* holds 18, half a *Hoghead*

shead 31 Gallons and a half, a Tierce of Wine holds 42 Gallons, a Hogshead 63 Gallons, a Punion 84 Gallons, a Pipe or But holds 126, and a Tun 252 Gallons, or 2016 Pints.

To measure dry things, as *Corn* or *Grain*, there is first the Gallon, which is bigger than the Wine Gallon, and less than the Ale or Beer Gallon, and is in proportion to them as 33 to 28 and 35, and is counted eight pounds *Troy* weight. Two of these Gallons make a Peck, four Pecks a Bushel, four Bushels the Comb or Curnock, two Curnocks make a Quarter, and ten Quarters a Last or Wey, which contains 5120 Pints, and about so many Pounds; so that in a Garison of 5000 Men, allowing each but a pound of Bread *per diem*, they will consume near a Last, or 80 Bushels every day; and 250 Men in a Ship of War, will drink a Tun of Beer in two days, allowing each Man but his *Pottle per diem*.

Buildings.

Churches throughout all *England*, and all publick Edifices, are generally of *Solid Stone*, covered with *Lead*; Cathedral and Collegiate-Churches every where ample and magnificent; and the Churches in Market-Towns and Opulent Villages spacious and solid enough, beautified either with very high Pyramids, or Steeples, or at least with stately high Towers. Houses in Cities, that were heretofore usually of *Wood*, are now built of good *Stone* or *Brick*, and cover'd with *Slate* or *Tile*; the Rooms within, formerly Wainscotted, are now hung with *Tapisstry*, or other convenient Stuff, and all Cieled with *Plaiſter*, excellent against the rage of fire, against the cold, and to hinder the passage of all dust and noise.

The Modern Buildings have been far more slight, and of less continuance than the Ancient.
The

The Houses of the Nobles and Rich are abundantly furnished with *Pewter, Brass, fine Linnen, and Plate* : The mean Mechanicks and ordinary Husbandmen want not Silver Spoons, or some Silver Cups in their Houses.

The Windows every where glazed, not made of *Paper* or *Wood*, as is usually in *Italy* or *Spain*. Chimneys in most places, no Stoves, although the far more Southern parts of *Germany* can hardly subsist in the Winter without them.

CHAP. II.

Of the Inhabitants, and therein of their Law, Religion, Manners, and Punishments : Of their Number, Language, Stature, Diet, Attire, Recreations, Names and Surnames : Of their Computation and manner of Numbring.

England hath been possess'd by five several *Inhabi-*
Nations, and coveted by many more, and 1211.
no wonder so fair and rich a *Lady* should have
many *Lovers*, it being a Country (as was said
of the Tree in the midst of *Paradise*) good for
food, pleasant to the eyes, and to be desired. Where-
as the High-lands of *Scotland, Wales, Biscay, Switzerland*, and other like Countries, continue
still in the possession of their *Aborigines*, of the
first that laid claim to them, none since judging
it worth their pains to dispossess them.

The

The Present State

The first Inhabitants in *England* are believed to be the *Britains*, descended from the *Gauls*, whose Language was once almost the same; subdued afterwards by the *Romans*, who, by reason of their troubles nearer home, were constrained to abandon this Country, about 400 years after *Christ*; whereupon the *Picts*, Inhabitants of *Scotland*, invading the *Britains*, they call to their aid the *Saxons*, who chasing away the *Picts*, soon made themselves masters of the *Britains*; but these not able to endure the heavy yoke of the *Saxons*, after many Battels and Attempts to recover their lost Liberties and Country, retired, or were driven, some of them into *Britain* in *France*, from whence some think they first came, but most of them into the two utmost *Western* barren and Mountainous parts of this Country, called afterwards by the *Saxons*, *Walishland*, instead of *Gaulishland*; as the *Germans* still call *Italy*, *Walishland*, because inhabited by the *Cisalpine Gauls*; and the *French* call our Country of *Britains*, *Le Pays de Gales*.

The *Saxons* solely possess'd of all the best parts of this *Isle*, were for a long time infested, and for some time almost subdued by the *Danes*, and afterwards wholly by the *Normans*, who drove not out the *Saxons*, but mixed with them, so that the *English Blood* at this day is a mixture chiefly of *Norman* and *Saxon*, not without a *signature* of *Danish*, *Romish*, and *British* Blood.

Their
Laws.

The *English*, according to several matters and parts of the Kingdom, are governed by several Laws, viz. *Common-Law*, *Statute-Law*, *Civil-Law*, *Canon-Law*, *Forest-Law*, and *Martial-Law*; besides particular Customs and *By-Laws*: Of all which in brief, intending in a Treatise apart to speak more largely of them in the particular

ticular Government of *England*, *Esclésiastique*, *Civil* and *Military*, together with all the Courts and Officers thereunto belonging.

The *Common-Law* of *England* is the Common *Common-Law* Customs of the Kingdom, which have by length of time obtained the force of *Laws*: It is called *Lex non scripta*, (not but that we have them written in the old *Norman Dialect*, which being no where vulgarly used, varies no more than the *Latine*) but because it cannot be made by Charter, or Parliament, for those are always matters of *Record*, whereas Customs are only matters of *Fact*, and are no where but in the memory of the People, and of all Laws must be the best for the English: for the Written Laws made in *England* by Kings or Privy-Councils, as *anciently*; or by Parliaments, as of *latter times*, are imposed upon the Subject before any probation or trial, whether they are beneficial to the Nation, or agreeable to the nature of the People; but Customs bind not the People till they have been tried and approved time out of mind; during which time no inconvenience arising to hinder, those Customs became Laws, and therefore when our Parliaments have altered any Fundamental Points of our Common-Law, (as sometimes hath been done) those alterations have been by experience found so inconvenient, that the same Law by succeeding Parliaments hath soon been restored. This Common-Law is the Quintessence of the Customary Law of the *Mercians*, prevailing before the Conquest in the middle Countries of *England*, called the Kingdom of *Mercia* and of the *Saxons* among the West and South parts, and of the *Danes* amongst the *East Angles*, all first reduced into one body by King *Edward* the Elder, about the year 900; which

which for some time almost lost, were revived by the good King *Edward* the Confessor, and by Posterity named his Laws. To these the Conqueror added some of the good Customs of *Normandy*, and then his Successor King *Edward* the First, having in his younger years given himself satisfaction in the glory of Arms, bent himself (like another *Justinian*) to endow his Estate with divers notable Fundamental Laws, ever since practised in this Nation. The excellent conveniencey and connaturalness of the Common Law of *England* to the temper of *English* Men, is such, that the serious consideration thereof induced King *James* in a solemn Speech to prefer it as to this Nation, before the Law of *Moses*.

Statute-Law.

Where the Common-Law is silent, there we have excellent Statute-Laws, made by the several Kings of *England*, by and with the Advice and Consent of all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and with the Consent of all the Commons of *England*, by their Representatives in Parliament, whereunto the *English* easily submit, as made at their own earnest desire and request.

Civil-Law.

Where Common and Statute-Law take no Cognizance, use is made of that Law of Laws called the *Civil-Law*; wherein is to be had what all the Wisest and Noblest Men of the most flourishing and puissant State that ever was in the World, could in the space of many hundred years by their own Wisdom or Reason devise, or from any other people learn, so that this Law may be lookt on as the Product of the Common Reason of all Mankind, and fitted for the Interest and Welfare not of one Nation only, but contemplating and taking care for the general affairs of all People. Of this Law use is made in all Ecclesiastical

ecclesiastical Courts of Bishops, Archdeacons, Vicars-General, Chancellors, and Commissaries, when-ever Cognizance is taken of Wills and Testaments, of Tythes, Oblations, Mortuaries, of Matrimony, Divorce, Adultery, Incest, Fornication, Chastity attempted; of Sacred Orders, Institutions to *Church-Livings*, Celebration of Divine Offices, Reparation of Churches, Dilapidations, Procurations; of Heresie, Apostasie, Atheism, Schism, Simony, Blasphemy, &c. So of this Law is made use in the Court of Admiralty, in all affairs immediately relating to the Royal Fleets, to all other Vessels of Trade, and to their Owners, to Mariners, to Commanders at Sea, to Reprehsals, to Pyracies, to Merchant Affairs, to all Contracts made at Sea or beyond Sea, in the way of Marine Trade and Commerce, to all matters touching Wrecks, *Flotsam, Jetsam, Lagan*, Marine Wais, Deodands, &c. Moreover, use is made of the Civil Law in the Court of the Earl Marshal, taking Cognizance of Crimes perpetrated out of *England*, of Contracts made in Foreign parts; of Affairs of War within and without *England*; of Controversies about Nobility and Gentry, or bearing of Coats of Arms; of Precedency, &c. Of this Law much use is made in Treaties with Foreign Potentates, where many points are to be determined and concluded, according to the direction of this most excellent and general approved Law: and for this cause Foreign Princes take especial care to chuse such persons for their Ambassadors as are skilled in the Civil Law; and this policy was heretofore duly observed by our *English* Princes with very good success. Lastly, the two Universities of *England* serve themselves of the Civil Law; for by their Priviledges no Student

is to be sued at *Common-Law*, but in the Vice-Chancellors Courts for Debts, Accounts, Injuries, &c.

Canon-Law.

The Canons of many Ancient General Councils, of many National and Provincial English Synods, besides divers Decrees of the Bishops of *Rome*, and Judgments of Ancient Fathers, had been received by the Church of *England*, and incorporated into the Body of the Canon-Law: by which she did ever proceed in the exercise of her Jurisdiction, and doth still by vertue of the Statute 2c *H. 8.* so far as the said Canons and Constitutions are not repugnant to the Holy Scripture, to the Kings Prerogative, or the Laws, Statutes and Customs of this Realm, and those are called the Kings Ecclesiastical Laws, which have several proceedings, and several ends from the Temporal Laws, these inflicting punishment upon the Body, Lands and Goods, and to punish the outward Man; but those *pro salute animæ*, to reward the inward Man; both joyning in this, to have the whole Man outwardly and inwardly reformed.

Forst-Law.

The *Forst Laws* are peculiar Laws, different from the Common Law of *England*. *Forsts* in *England* are exceeding ancient; and before the making of *Charta de Forstis*, Offences committed therein, were punished at the pleasure of the King, in so sharp and grievous a manner (as still in *Germany*) that both Nobles and Commons did suffer many horrible inconveniences and oppressions; and even in that Charter, were some hard Articles, which the Clemency of gracious Kings have since by Statute thought fit to alter *per Affixum Forstis*. Yet in the time of *Edward the Third*, and also at this day, *Voluntaria republi-*
lium

law presale; so that if a Man be taken hunting a *Deer*, he may be arrested as if he had taken a *Deer*. The Forester may take and arrest a Man, if he be taken either at *Dog-draw*, *haddock*, *haddock*, *haddock*, or *haddock*; for in those four a Man is said to be taken with the manner, though three of them may be but presumptions.

Lex Castrens *Applicans*, is that Law that dependeth upon the Kings Will and Pleasure, or his Lieutenant, in time of actual War; for although in time of peace, the King, for the more equal temper of Laws towards all his Subjects, makes no Laws but by the consent of the three Estates in Parliament: yet in times of War, by reason of great dangers arising suddenly and unexpectedly upon small occasions, he useth absolute Power, inasmuch as his word goeth for a Law. Martial Law extends only to Soldiers and Mariners, and is not to be practised in times of Peace, but only in times of War, and then and there where the King's Army is on foot.

By the Kings Royal Charter granted to divers Cities of *England*, the Magistrates have a power to make such Laws as may be beneficial for the Citizens, and not repugnant to the Laws of the land; and these are binding only to the Inhabitants of the place; unless such Laws are for general good, or against a general inconvenience; for then they bind Strangers.

Because Humane Laws can promote no other good, nor prevent any other evil, but what is open to publick cognizance, it is very necessary for the society of Mankind, and it is the great

the great Wisdom of God so to ordain, That by Religion a Tribunal should be erected in every Mans Soul, to make him eschew evil and do good, when no humane Law can take notice of either.

Of all Religions in the World, anciently only the *Jews* worshipt the true God, in the true manner.

The *Jews* Religion, in process of time, by Traditions and Superstitions much corrupted, was partly abrogated, and the rest reformed, refined, and sublimated by our Saviour Christ, and since called *The Christian Religion*; which was Planted in *England*, *Tempore Juliani* (saith *Gildas*) *summo Tiberii Caesare*, which by computation, will fall to be five years before *St. Peter* came to *Rome*, and about five years after the death of Christ.

It is also affirmed by Ancient and Moderne grave Authorsexpressly, that in the twelfth year of the Emperour *Nero*, *St. Peter* preached here, Baptized many, and ordained Bishops, Priests, and Deacons: That immediately after *St. Stephens*'s death, and the *Jews* dispersion, *Joseph of Arimathea*, with twelve others, here Preach'd and died: That the first Fabrick of a Christian Church or Temple, in all the World, was at *Glastenbury* in *Wiltshire*, thirty one years after Christ's death, and that *St. Paul* was permitted to preach here, before he was suffered so to do at *Rome*. Afterwards, *Anno 180*, the Christian Faith was here professed by publick Authority under King *Lucius*, the first Christian King in the World, and with Christianity no doubt, came in the Episkopal Government, as may be seen in the Catalogue of *British Bishops*; and it is certain, that at the Council of *Arlus*, *Anno 347*, there were three *British Archbishops*.
 sic.

vic. of *London, York, and Carlisle*, whereof the first had for his Province under him, the *Islands*; the second, all the *Norbs*; and the third, all beyond *sewers*, or the *West* part of this Island, afore-mentioned. Under these three Archbishops, there were reckoned about that age, twenty eight Bishops, all which did observe the Customs and Orders of the *Greek* or *Eastern* Churches, and particularly that of *Rome*, different from the *Latin* custom, or *Western* Churches; nor did they acknowledge *Rome* to be the Mother-Church of the *Christian* Church. Britain was then a Patriarchal Jurisdiction in substance, though perhaps not in name, and so continued, until about the year 1066. when *Alfred* the Monk, assisted by the consent of forty other Monks, and by the power of the then *Heathen Anglo-Saxons* (who had long before driven the *Britons* into *Wales*) confirmed the *British* Bishops to submit themselves to the Bishop of *Rome*, after which, by the convenience or convenience of the successive *Saxons* and *Norman* Kings, this Church was in some things subjected to the Bishop of *Rome*, as *lex Patriarch* or *Primate*; until Henry the Eighth, by his Royal Authority, (as he and all other Kings might remove their Chancellors or other Officers, and dispose of these Officers to others) did remove the Primacy, or Metropolitanship from the See of *Rome* to the See of *Canterbury*; as being far more agreeable to civil Policy and Prudence, that such a high Power should be placed rather in a Subject of our own Nation, than in a Sovereign Prince. (See so is the Pope over several Territories in *Italy*) and he far removed beyond the Seas: which exaltation of the Pope's Authority was not done, as in other Nations, by popular Fury and Violence, but by the mu-

ture deliberate Counsel of Godly and Learned Divines Assembled in Convocation, with the express Authority of the King, and ratified by the Three States in Parliament.

The minds of *English* Christians thus delivered from the Spiritual Tyranny of the Bishop of *Rome*, and the Dignity of *English* Kings from the Spiritual slavery under him; the King and Clergy took this occasion to reform the many abuses and errors crept into the Church, in length of time, by the great negligence and corruption of Governours; wherein the wisdom of the *English* Reformers, is to be admired to all Posterity, which is briefly thus:

First, care was taken, lest that (as it oft happens in indiscreet Purges, and where-ever only the People hath been the Reformer) the good should be taken away with the bad; care was taken to retain all that could lawfully and conveniently be retained in the *Romish* Liturgy or Mass-Book, in their Ceremonial and Canons; to take out all the Gold, and to leave only the Dross: and this according to the example of our Lord and Saviour *Jesus Christ*, who, in his Reformation of the *Jewish* Religion, that the *Jews* might be less offended, and more easily won, thought fit to retain divers old Elements; as, their *Washings*, he converted into the Sacrament of *Baptism*, and so their custom of *Bread and Wine* in their *Passover*, he turned into the other Christian Sacrament, &c. In a word, it was resolved, not to separate farther from the Church of *Rome* in Doctrine or Discipline, than that Church had separated from what she was in her purest times. For Doctrine, they embraced that excellent Counsel of the Prophet, *State super*

superius antiqua, & videtur quantum sit vis, colla;
Gambulantes; they made a Band, and took
a view of the purest Primitive Christian times,
and thence saw which was the right way, and
followed that. For the Discipline of this Re-
formed Church, they considered what it was
in the purest times of the first good Christian
Emperours; for the times of persecution (be-
fore Temporal Princes embraced the Chri-
stian Faith) as they were most excellent times
for Doctrine and Manners; so very improper
and unfit for a Patern or Example of outward
Government and Policy. And had this Justice,
Prudence, and Divine Policy been used in our
Neighbouring Reformed Churches, doubtless
they had seen a far more plentiful Harvest.

The Doctrine of the Church of *England* is
contained in express words of the Holy Scrip-
ture, in the 39 Articles, and the Book of Ho-
milies.

The Worship and Discipline is seen in the
Liturgy and Book of Canons; by all which,
it will appear to impartial foreign Eyes, that
the Church of *England* may warrantably be
said to be the most exact, and perfect Patern,
of all the Reformed Churches in the World;
and whosoever shall be so happy as to be a
true Son of that Church, must confess that
it is the most Inecrupt, Humble, Innocent,
Learned, the most Primitive, most Decent,
and Regular Church in Christendom; That
her Doctrine is built upon the Prophets and
Apostles, according to the Explication of
the ancient Fathers; The Government truly
Apostolical, and in all essential parts thereof
of Divine Institution; The Liturgy, an extract

The Present State

of the best Primitive Forms; the Ceremonies few, but necessary, and such as tend only to decency, and increase of Piety; That she holds the whole truly Catholick Foundation according to the Scripture, and the four first general Councils; That she adheres closely to Tradition truly Universal; that is, doth willingly receive, *quod ab omnibus, quod ubique, quod semper receptum fuit*; which is the old Rule of Catholicism; so that none can say more truly with *Tertullian*, than the *English*, *In ea regula incedimus quam Ecclesia ab Apostolis, Apostoli à Christo, Christus à Deo accepit*. Search all the Religions in the World, none will be found more consonant to God's Word, for Doctrine, nor to the Primitive example, for Government; None will be found that ascribes more to God, or that constitutes more firm Charity amongst Men; None will be found so excellent, not only in the Community, as Christians, but also in the special Notion, as Reformed; for it keepeth the middle way, between the pomp of Superstitious Tyranny, and the meanness of Fanatick Anarchy. So that if that Man's conceit were put in practice, that would have every Wise Man to have two Religions, the one a publick for conformity to the Government, and the other a private to be reserved in his own breast, doubtless all well considering Men would choose for their private Religion, that of the Church of *England*, if they were once well acquainted with it.

In two Points. the Church of *England* is truly transcendent: First, it hath the grand Mark of the true Church, which most *European Churches* seem to want, and that is, Charity towards other Churches; for it doth not so engross Heaven to its own Professors, as to damn all others

to Hell. Secondly, It is the great Glory of the *English* Protestant Church, that it never refused Authority, nor engaged in Rebellion; a praise, that makes much to her advantage, in the minds of all those who have read or heard of the dismal and devilish effects of the Holy League in *France*, by *Papists*; of the Holy Covenant in *Scotland*, by *Puritans*; and of the late Solemn League and COVENANT in *England*, by *Presbyterians*.

As for the scandal begotten by the late Troubles, and Murder of the late King, which some of the *Romish* endeavour to throw upon the *English* Religion; it is sufficiently known, that not one Person that was a known Favourer, and Practiser of that Religion by Law establish'd in *England*, was either a Beginner or active Prosecutor of that Rebellion, or any way an Abettor of that horrid Murther; for that our Religion neither gives such Rules, nor ever did set such examples; nor indeed can that be truly said to be an Act, either of the Parliament or People of *England*, but only of a few wretched Miscreants, Sons of *Belial*, that had no fear of God before their eyes.

About the year 1635, or 1636, the Church of *England*, as well as the State, seemed to be in her full Stature of Glory, shining in Transcendent Imperial Lustre and Purity of Evangelical Truth: Her Religious Performances, her holy Offices, ordered and regulated agreeably to the expedient of such Sacred Actions: Her Discipline Models, suitable to the Apostolique Form; the Set and Suit of her Holy Tribe renowned for Piety and Learning; and these all in so Super-eminent a degree, that no Church

The Present State

on this side the Apostolick can hardly, or ever could compare with her in any one. And in this felicity she might probably have continued, had she not been disturbed by a Generation of Hypocritical, or at least blind Zealots; whose Predecessors in Queen *Elizabeth's* time began to oppose that excellent begun Reformation, and then to contrive the alteration of Government; beginning first very low at Caps and Hoo's, Surplices, and Episcopal Habits; but these flew higher, proceeding at length to the height of all Impiety, subverted even Liturgy, Episcopacy, and Monarchy it self; all which our most Gracious King, upon his Restauration, hath most Wisely and Piously restored, after the example of that good King *Hezekiah*, *2 Chron.* 29. 2. 3. Since which, we are able to render this joyful account of the Religion, and Church of *England*, viz. That there is nothing wanting in order to Salvation; We have the Word of God, the Faith of the Apostles, the Creeds of the Primitive Church, the Articles of the Four First General Councils, a Holy Liturgy, Excellent Prayers, due Administration of Sacraments, the Ten Commandments, the Sermons of Christ, and all the Precepts and Counsels of the Gospel. We teach Faith and Repentance, and the necessity of Good Works, and strictly exact the severity of a Holy Life. We live in obedience to God, ready to part with all for his sake; We Honour His most Holy Name; We Worship Him at the mention of His Name; We confess His Attributes; We have Places, Times, Persons, and Revenues, consecrated and set apart for the Service and Worship of our Great God, Creator of Heaven and Earth: We honour His Vicegerent the King, holding it damnable to use any other Weapons

Weapons against him or his Army but Prayers and Tears: we hold a charitable respect toward all Christians: We confess our Sins to God, and to our Brethren, whom we have offended, and to God's Ministers the Priests, in cases of a scandal, or of a troubled Conscience; and they duly absolve the penitent Soul. We have an uninterrupted succession of Reverend, Learned and Pious Bishops, who ordain Priests and Deacons, Consecrate Churches, Confirm the Baptized at a due age, Bless the People, Intercede for them, visit oft their respective Dioceses, taking care of all Churches, that they be served with as good and able Pastors as the small maintenance can invite: They defend the Church-Liberties, confer Institutions, inflict Ecclesiastical Censures, dispense in certain Cases, keep Hospitality, as S. Paul admonisheth; and Preach as oft as necessity requireth. *Hodie enim neque Concionatorum paucitas uti olim, neque infidelium multitudo, hoc exigere videtur:* For now neither that scarcity of Preachers which was amongst the Primitive Christians, nor multitude of Heathens which dwelt among them, doth seem to require it; but that rather like good Pilots, who sitting still at the Helm, (while others labour and toil at the Ropes and Sails) they should make it their whole business (by considering the Winds and Tides, the Rocks and Shelves, the Seasons and Climates) that the Ship may keep her right course, and be safely brought to her desired Haven; for it hath been unluckily observed, that as a Ship is then in most danger, when the Pilot shall quit the Helm to pull at a Rope; so those Dioceses have commonly been worst governed, whose Bishops have been most Bookish, and most frequent in the Pulpit.

CC3;

Ereca

Even since the beginning of our Reformation, there are some few Families in several parts of *England*, have persisted in the *Romish* Religion, and are usually called Papists from *Papa*, the old usual name of the Bishop of *Rome*. Against these there are divers severe Laws still in force, but their number being not considerable, nor their Loyalty for many years last past questionable, those Laws have been more rarely put in execution; besides, the clemency and gentle usage shewn to them here, begets in *Romish* States and Potentates abroad, the like gentle treatment of their Protestant Subjects, and of the *English*, living within their Dominions. Yet notwithstanding all the clemency and gentle usage shewn them, so many years, the ingratitude, ambition, and blind zeal of some of them of late hath been such, that at the instigation of the Jesuits they have conspired traiterously against the life of their King, and Government of the Kingdom, for which some few of them have most deservedly suffered.

As for those other Persuasions, whose Professors are commonly called *Presbyterians*, *Independants*, *Anabaptists*, *Quakers*, *Fifth-Monarchy-Men*, *Ranters*, *Adamites*, *Antinomians*, *Sabbatarians*, *Perfectionists*, *Family of Love*, and the rest of those Mushrooms of *Christianity*; as most of them sprang up suddenly in the late unhappy night of confusion, so it is to be presumed, that they may in a short time vanish in this blessed day of Order; and therefore not worthy to be described here as Religions professed in *England*: for, as the State of *England* doth account them no other Members than the *Pudenda* of the Nation, and are ashamed of them; *Quippe ubi cetera membra moventur ad arbitrium hominis, hac sola tam turbida, inordinata ac effrenata sunt ut pra-*

ter *Contra voluntatem communi solent*; so neither doth the Church of England look upon those Professors as Sons, but Bastards: or make an account of any other interest in them, than a man makes of those Vermin which breed out of his excrementitious sweat, or those *Ascarides* which come sometimes in his most uncleanly parts.

Touching the *Jews*, which by the late Usurper were admitted at London, and since continued by the bare permission of the King, and suffered to hire a private House, wherein to hold their *Synagogue*; they are not considerable either for Number, making not above 30 or 40 Families, nor for their Wealth or Abilities, being for the most part Poor and Ignorant.

As some years before the late Troubles, no People of any Kingdom in the World enjoyed more freedom from *Slavery* and *Taxes*, so generally, none were freer from evil tempers and humours, none more devoutly *Religious*, willingly obedient to the *Laws*, truly *Loyal* to the *King*, lovingly hospitable to *Neighbours*, ambitiously cruel to *Strangers*, or more liberally charitable to the *Needy*.

No Kingdom could shew a more vallant prudent *Nobility*, a more learned pious *Clergy*, or a more contented loyal *Commonalty*.

The *Men* were generally honest, the *Wives* and *Women* chaste and modest, *Parents* loving, *Children* obedient, *Husbands* kind, *Masters* gentle, and *Servants* faithful.

In a word, the *English* were then, according to their *Native tempers*, the best *Neighbours*, best *Friends*, best *Subjects*, and the best *Christians* in the World.

Good Nature was a thing so peculiar to the *English Nation*, and so appropriated by Almighty God.

God to them, (as a Great Person observed) that it cannot well be Translated into another Language, or practised by any other people.

Amongst these excellent *Temper*s, amongst this goodly *wheat*, whilst Men slept, the Enemy came and sowed *Tares*; there sprang up of later years a sort of People, *lowre, sullen, suspicious, querulous, censorious, peevish, envious, reserved, narrow hearted, close-fisted, self-conceited, ignorant, proud, malignant, stiff-necked, Children of Belial*, (according to the genuine signification of that word, which is a lawless Man, one that will not submit or conform to the Government) ever prone to *despise Dominion, to speak evil of Dignities, to gain-say Order, Rule and Authority*; who have accounted it their Honour to contend with *Kings and Governours*, and to disquiet the Peace of *Kingdoms*; whom no *deserts*, no *clemency* could ever oblige, neither *Oaths* or *Promises* bind, breathing nothing but *Sedition and Calumnies* against the establish'd Government, aspiring without measure, *railing* without reason, and making their own *wild fancies* the Square and Rule of their *Consciences*; hating, despising, or disrespecting the *Nobility, Gentry, and Superiour Clergy, &c.*

These lurking in all quarters of *England*, had at length, with their pestilential breath, infected some of the worst *Natur'd*, and worse *Natur'd Gentry*, divers of the *Inferiour Clergy*, most of the *Trademen*, and very many of the *Peasantry*; and prevailed so far, as not only to spoil the best governed State, and to ruine the purest and most flourishing Church in *Christendom*, but also to corrupt the *minds, the humours, and very natures* of so many *English*, that notwithstanding the late happy *Restauration* of the King and Bishops, the incessant joynt endeavours and studies of all our *Governors* to reduce this People

ple to their *private* happiness, yet no Man now living can reasonably hope to see in his time the like blessed days again, without a transplantation of all those Sons of *Belial* (as King *James* in his Grave Testament to his Son did intimate) without an utter extirpation of those Tares, which yet the Clemency and Meekness of the Protestant Religion seems to forbid; unless they are such who believe themselves obliged in Conscience to take all opportunities, occasions and advantages to extirpate and destroy the present Church-Government by Law establish'd in *England*, and in pursuance of the same to venture their Lives and Estates, and constantly to continue in that belief all the days of their Lives; against all opposition whatsoever, as the Words of their SOLEMN LEAGUE and COVENANT are. To such no Prince nor Potentate in *Europe* will ever indulge, so far as to suffer them to breathe the same Air with them: And yet such is the Mercy of our Gracious King, and the Lenity of our Reverend Bishops, and of our two Houses of Parliament, that they thought fit hitherto not to banish any one person for entering into that IMPIOUS COVENANT, nor to exclude any of them from any office of Church or State, who have been willing to abjure the same. Notwithstanding which indulgence, they lately contrived the death of the King, and his Royal Brother, for which divers have deservedly suffered death.

The Nobility and chief Gentry of *England* have been even by strangers compared to the finest Flower. but the lower sort of common People to the courtest Bran; the innate good nature, joyned with the liberal education and converse with strangers in Foreign Countries, render those exceeding civil, whereas the wealth, insolence, and pride of these, and
the

the rare converse with strangers, have rendered them so distasteful, not only to the few Strangers who frequent *England*, but even to their own Gentry, that they could sometimes wish, that either the Country were less plentiful, or that the Impositions were heavier; for, by reason of the great abundance of *Flesh* and *Fish*, *Corn*, *Leather*, *Wooll*, &c. which the Soyl of its own bounty, with little labour, doth produce, the *Peasants* at their ease, and almost forgetting labour, grow rich, and hereby so proud, insolent, and careless, that they neither give that humble respect and awful reverence, which in other Kingdoms is usually given to *Nobility*, *Gentry*, and *Clergy*; nor are they so industrious, or so skilful in *Manufactures*, as some of our Neighbour-Nations; so that in *England* it is no *Paradox* to affirm, that as too much *indigency* in the inferiour sort of People doth depress the spirits, and dull the minds of them, so too plentiful and wanton a fortune, causeth in them a *laziness* and *less industry*; that State commonly enjoying most peace and order and happiness, where either the moderate barrenness of the Country, or want of ground, or multitude of *Imposts* (as in *Holland*) do necessitate the common people to be industrious in their Callings, and so to mind their own, as not to disturb the State and Church affairs.

Moreover, of the *English*, especially of the Peasantry, it hath been formerly and unhappily observed, that then it is *happiest* with them, when they are somewhat pressed, and in a complaining condition, according to that old Rhiming Verse,

Rustica gens est optima fletus & pessima ridens.

The *English* Common People anciently were,
and

and at this day are very apt to hearken to *Prophecies*, and to create *Prodigies*; and then to interpret them according to their own extravagant conceits; to invent, and then maintain any the most prodigious Opinions and Tenets in Divinity: some of the inferior sort of late holding abominable opinions, unworthy even of Men, and such as in no age was ever brought before.

The *English National Vice* were anciently *Vices*. *Gluttony*, and the effects thereof *Lasciviousness*, (when they made four Meals in a day, and most excessive *Festivity*, with great plenty of *French Wine*) when Women of *professed Incontinency* were permitted to profer their Bodies to all Corners, in certain places called *Stews* or *Stovers*, or *Bathing Places*; because Men were wont to *bathe* themselves there (as still in other Countries) before they address themselves to *Venerous Acts*. But immediately before the late *Rebellion*, (that unhappy Fountain, from whence is evidently derived whatsoever almost is now amiss in Church or State, in Court, City, or Country) no People, unless perhaps the *High-Germans*, were more modest and chaste, more true to the Marriage-Bed, whereby was produced a healthy strong Race, fit for all Arts and Sciences, for *Agriculture*, for *Traffick*, for *War* and *Peace*, for *Navigation*, *Plantations*, &c.

Another *English National Vice* was *Frivolity in Apparel*, wherein they were anciently so extravagant and foolish, so superfluous and obscene, that divers *Statutes* before our *Reformation in Religion*, and *Homilies* since, have been made against that excess; and an *English Man* was wont to be pictured naked with a pair of *Taylor's Sheers* in his hand, a piece of Cloth under his arm, and

Verbes

ses annex, intimating that he knew not what fashion of *Clothes* to have.

Excess of Drinking was anciently more rare in *England*, as appears by an old Poet :

*Ecce Britannorum mos est laudabilis iste,
Ut bibat a bitrio pocula quisque suo.*

The *Danes* in the time of King *Edgar* first brought it in, but it was afterwards banisht hence, so that we find no ancient Statute since the Conquest against it; for though the Statutes heretofore made against excess in *Apparel* and *Dyet* are ancient, yet those against *Drunkenness* are but of late date.

As the *English* returning from the Wars in the *Holy Land*, brought home the foul disease of *Le-prosy*, now almost extinct here, though not yet in our Neighbouring Countries: so in our Fathers days the *English* returning from the service in the *Netherlands*, brought with them the foul Vice of *Drunkenness*, as besides other Testimonies, the term of *Carom*, from *Gar-Auz*, *All out*, learnt of the *High-Dutch* there, in the same service; so *Quiff*, &c. This Vice of late was more, though at present so much, that some persons, and those of quality may not safely be visited in an Afternoon, without running the hazard of excessive drinking of *Healts*, (whereby in a short time twice as much liquor is consumed as by the *Dutch*, who sip and prate) and in some places it is esteemed a piece of wit to make a Man drunk; for which purpose, some *swilling insipid Trencher Buffoon* is always at hand.

However, it may be truly affirmed, that at present there is generally less Excess in *Drinking*, (especially about *London*, since the use of *Casser*,

Coffin, Tea, and Chocolate) less excess in *Diet*, but principally in *Apparel*, than heretofore; inso-
much, that the poor Tradesman is much pinch'd
thereby; for, as it is expedient for the benefit of
the whole Commonwealth, that divers unnecessary
and superfluous Commodities should be allow-
ed, as *Tobacco, Coffee, Spices, Sugars, Raisins, Silks,*
Fine Linen, &c. so some less hurtful excesses (as
in *Apparel, Diet, Building, Rich Furniture of Houses,*
Hangings, Beds, Plate, Jewels, Coaches, Lac-
queys, &c.) must either be connived at, or much
of all the Money of the Nation must lie dead and
unemployed, (as now it doth in the *private sullen,*
discontented, niggardly Nonconformists hand) and
Tradesmen must either starve, or be sustained
by Alms.

The Sin of *Buggery* brought into *England* by
the *Lombards*, as appears not only by the word
Bugery, but also by *Rot. Parl. 50. Ed. 3. N. 58.*
is now rarely practis'd amongst *English*, although
sometimes discovered amongst *Aliens* in *Eng-*
land, and then punish'd by Death without any
remission.

Imprisonments, so ordinarily in *Italy*, are so abo-
minable amongst *English*, as 21 *H. 8.* it was made
High Treason, though since repealed; after
which, the punishment for it was to be put alive
into a Cauldron of Water, and there boiled to
death: at present it is Felony without benefit
of Clergy.

Stabbing in *England* is much more seldom than
in *Italy*; the *English* being easily to be reconciled,
to pardon and remit offences, not apt to seek re-
venge; the true well-bred *English* have more of
inclination to goodness, which the *Greeks* call'd
Philantropia, than other Nations; the Nobil-
ity, and well-bred Gentry delighting to be gra-
cious and courteous with strangers; compas-
ionate

The Present State

fionate to the afflicted, and grateful to Benefactors, when their Purse or Estate, not diverted by other extravagant expences, will give them leave to remember them.

Duelling, so common heretofore, is now almost laid aside here as well as in *France*.

Virtues.

The *English*, according to the *climate*, are of a *middle temper*. The *Northern Saturnine*, and the *Southern Mercurial temper* meeting in their Constitutions, render them *ingenuous* and *active*, yet *solid* and *persevering*, which nourish'd under a suitable liberty, inspires a courage *generous* and *lasting*.

Their *Ingenuity* will not allow them to be excellent at the *Cheat*, but subject in that point rather to take than give, and supposing others as open hearted as themselves, are many times in *Treaties* over-match'd by them, whom they over-match'd in *Arms* and true *Valour*; which hath been very eminent in all Ages, and almost in all Lands and Seas too of the whole World.

The *English*, since the Reformation, are so much given to Literature, that all sorts are generally the most knowing people in the World. They have been so much addicted to Writing, and especially in their own Language, and with so much license or connivance, that according to the observation of a Learned Man, there have been during our late Troubles and Confusions, *more good*, and *more bad Books* printed and published in the *English Tongue*, than in all the vulgar Languages in *Europe*.

For solidity of Matter, for elegance of Style and Method in their *Sermons*, *Comedies*, *Roman-cés*; as also in their Books of *Divinity*, *Philosophy*, *Physick*, *History*, and all other solid Learning,

no Nation hath surpassed the *English*, and few equal'd them.

The *English*, especially the Gentry, are so much given to *Prodigality*, *Sports*, and *Pastimes*, that Estates are oftner spent and sold, than in any other Country : They think it a piece of frugality beneath a Gentleman to bargain beforehand, or to count afterward, for what they eat in any place, though the rate be most unreasonable, whereby it comes to pass, that *Cooks*, *Vintners*, *Inn-keepers*, and such mean Fellows, enrich themselves, and begger and insult over the Gentry. In a word, by their *prodigality* it comes to pass, that not only those, but *Tailors*, *Dancing-Masters*, and such *Trifling Fellows*, arrive to that Riches and Pride, as to ride in their *Coaches*, keep their Summer-houses, to be served in Plate, &c. an insolence insupportable in other well-govern'd Nations.

Because the several Punishments inflicted for several crimes, are different in most Countries; and those of *England* much different from those of all other Countries; a brief account of them, may probably not be unacceptable, to Foreigners especially.

Punishments of Criminals.

All Crimes in *England*, that touch the life of a Man, are either *High-Treason*, *Petty-Treason*, or *Felony*. Although some *High-Treasons* are much more heinous and odious than others, yet the punishment by Law is the same for all sorts (except for Coyning of Money) and that is, That the Traytor laid upon a Hurdle or Sledge, be drawn to the Gallows, there hanged by the Neck, presently cut down alive, his Entrails to be suddenly pulled out of his Belly, and burnt before

The Present State

before the face of the Criminal, then his Head to be cut off, his Body to be divided into four parts; and lastly, that the Head and Body be hung up, or impaled where the King shall command.

Besides all this, he shall forfeit all his Lands and Goods whatsoever, his Wife shall lose her Dower, his Children their Nobility, and all their right of inheriting him, or any other Ancestor: Our Law thinking it most reasonable, that he who endeavored to destroy the King, the Breath of our Nostrils, and thereby to rend the Majesty of Government, his Body, Lands, Goods, and Posterity, should be rent, torn, and destroyed.

For Coyning of Money, though adjudged *High-Treason*, the punishment having been only Drawing and Hanging, before the Statute of 25 *Ed. 3.* it remains so still.

Petit-Treason, is either when a Servant killeth his Master or Mistress, or a Wife killeth her Husband, or a Clergy-man his Prelate, to whom he oweth obedience; and for this crime the punishment is to be Drawn (as before) and to be Hanged by the Neck, till he be dead. The punishment for a Woman convicted of *High-Treason*, or *Petit-Treason*, is all one; and that is, to be Drawn and Burnt alive.

Felonies, or all other capital Crimes, for which anciently there were several sorts of Punishments, till *Hen 1.* ordained that the Punishments for all Felonies, should be to be Hanged by the neck till they be dead.

But if a Peer of the Realm commit *High-Treason*, *Petit-Treason*, or *Felony*, although his Judgment be the same with that of common persons: yet the King doth usually extend so much favour to such, as to cause them only to be beheaded with an Ax, upon a Block lying on the ground,

ground, and not as in all other Countries, by a Sword kneeling or standing.

If a Criminal Indicted of *Peis Treason* or *Felony*, refuseth to answer, or to put himself upon a Legal Tryal; then for such standing Mute, and Contumacy, he is presently to undergo that horrible punishment, called *Peine forte & dure*; that is, to be sent back to the Prison from whence he came, and there laid in some low dark Room, upon the bare ground, on his back, all naked beside his Privy parts, his Arms and Legs drawn with Cords, fastened to the several quarters of the room; then shall be laid upon his Body, Iron and Stone, so much as he may bear, or more: the next day he shall have three Morfels of Barley Bread without Drink, and the third Day shall have Drink of the Water next to the Prison-door, except it be Running-Water without Bread; and this shall be his Diet till he die. Which grievous kind of Death some stout fellows have sometimes chosen, that so not being tryed and convicted of their crimes, their Estates may not be forfeited to the King, but descend to their Children; nor their Blood stained.

But in case of *High-Treason*, though the Criminal stand mute, yet Judgment shall be given against him, as if he had been convicted, and his Estate confiscated.

After Beheading or Hanging, the Criminal's Friends usually interr the Body decently, where they please; only if the Crime be very enormous, as for Murdering and Robbing any person, then by Order is the Criminal usually hang'd by the Neck, till he be dead, and afterwards hang'd in Chains, till the Body rot; and
in

in some cases his right hand is first cut off, and then hanged.

In all such *Felonies*, where the *Benefit of Clergy* is allowed, (as it is in many) there the Criminal is to be mark'd with a hot Iron, with a *T.* or *M.* for *Thief*, or *Man-slayer*, on the left hand; and wandring *Regues* are to be burnt on the Shoulder with an *R.*

Anciently, in the time of the *Saxon Christian* Kings, and sometime after the coming of the *Norman* Kings, Men were rarely put to death for any Crime, but either paid grievous Fines, or for the more enormous Crimes, to lose their Eyes, or their Testicles; and so remaining living Monuments of their Impieties, as punishments far worse than death; which, among Christians, is believed to be but a passage, for all truly penitent, from this life to a far better, and so more a *Reward* than a *Punishment*.

For *Petit Larceny*, or small *Theft*, that is of the value of 12*d.* or under, the punishment anciently was sometimes by loss of an Ear, sometimes by Cudgelling; but since *Edw. 3.* only by Whipping; but if such *Petit-Thief* be found by the Jury, to have fled for the same, he forfeiteth all his Goods.

Perjury, by bearing false Witness upon Oath, is punish'd with the Pillory, called *Calibrigium*, burnt in the Forehead with a *P.* his Trees growing upon his ground, to be rooted up, and his Goods confiscated.

Forgery, *Cheating*, *Libelling*, *False Weights* and *Measures*, *forestalling* the *Market*, *Offences* in *Baking* and *Brewing*, are commonly punish'd with standing in the Pillory, and sometimes to have one or both Ears nailed to the Pillory, and cut off, or there bored through the Tongue with a hot Iron.

The

The punishment for *Misprison of High-Treason*, that is, for neglecting, or concealing it, is forfeiture of the Profits of his Lands during life, and of all Goods, and also imprisonment for life.

For *Striking in the King's Court*, whereby *Blood is drawn*, the punishment is, that the Criminal shall have his right-hand stricken off, in most sad and solemn manner; as more at large may be seen, in the Chapter of the Kings Court.

For *Striking in Westminster-Hall* whilst the Courts of Justice are sitting, is imprisonment during life, and forfeiture of all his Estate.

For one found in a *Præmunire*, that is, one who incurs the same punishment which was inflicted on those who transgressed the Statute of 16 R. 2. cap. 5. commonly called the Statute of *Præmunire*, corruptly as some think from the Writ *Præmunire*, for *Præmunire facias*, &c. for such an one, the punishment is forfeiture of all his Estate, to be put out of the King's Protection, and imprisonment during the Kings pleasure.

The punishment of *Pish Jurors* attainted of giving a Verdict contrary to Evidence, wittingly, is severe and terrible; they are condemned to lose the Franchise or Freedom of the Law; that is, become infamous, and of no credit, incapable of being a Witnesses, or of a Jury; their Houses, Lands, and Goods, shall be seized into the Kings hands, their Houses pulled down, their Meadows ploughed up, their Trees rooted up, all their Lands laid waste, and their Bodies imprisoned.

The like punishment is also for those, who shall conspire to Indict an Innocent falsely, and maliciously of *Felony*.

Any

The Present State

Any Man or Woman convicted in the Bishops Court of *Hereſe*, was to be delivered over to the Secular Power, and to be burnt alive, but this is lately repealed.

Felo de ſe, that is, one who wittingly killeth himſelf, is to be buried out of *Chriſtian Burial*, with a Stake driven through the Corps, and to forfeit his Goods.

Drunkards, Vagabonds, &c. are puniſhed by ſetting their Legs in the Stocks, for certain hours.

Scolding Women are to be ſet in a *Trebuchet*, commonly called a *Cuckingſtool*, perhaps from the French *Coquine*, and the German *Stal*, the *Queens Chair*; placed over ſome deep Water, into which they are let down, and plunged under Water thrice, to cool their choler and heat.

Other Miſdemaneors are commonly puniſhed with Impriſonments or Fines, and ſometimes with both.

As for breaking on the Wheel, and other like torturing Deaths, common in other Chriſtian Countries, the *Engliſh* look upon them as too cruel for Chriſtian Profeſſors to uſe.

For putting any to the Rack, (unleſs perhaps in ſome caſes of *High-Treſon*) it is by the *Engliſh* believed to ſavour of too much flavifhneſs; beſides, they contemning and deſpiſing death, and yet not enduring Torture, will ſooner acknowledge themſelves guilty of any the ſouleſt crimes whatſoever, than be put to the Rack, and then the people, not accuſtomed to ſuch cruelty, would be apt to pity the party tortured, and abominate the Sovereign and his Judges for introducing ſuch a cuſtom, the Jury would eaſily quit the Priſoner of whatever Confeſſion ſhould be thus extorted.

To give the Reader an exact account of the Number of people in England, will be very difficult, but a near conjecture may be thus made. *Warton.*

England contains 9724 Parishes, now allowing to each Parish, one with another, 80 Families, there will be 778000 Families, and to each Family 7 persons, there will be found in all, Five Millions four hundred forty six thousand Souls, and amongst them One Million of Fighting-Men.

The English Tongue being at present much *refined*, exceedingly *expressive*, and *flexible* Language, (by reason of a liberty taken by the natives, of borrowing out of all other Languages, whatever might conduce thereunto) is (as their blood) a mixture chiefly of the old *Saxon* (a *Dialect* of the *Teutonic*) and the old *Norman* (a *Dialect* of the *French*) not without some favour of the *British*, *Roman*, and *Hebrew* Languages.

The *Romans* possessing England, caused their Tongue, the *Latin* once, to be generally used in this Country.

The *Saxons* succeeding, introduced their Language, whereforever they lived themselves.

The *Normans* afterwards getting possession of England, caused the *Norman* or *French* Tongue to be learnt at School, by the *Saxons*, and for a long time, had all *Laws*, *pleadings*, *sermons*, &c. in *French*.

The *Latin* Tongue at present is made use of in *crim. suits*, *Records*, *Process of Courts*, in *Charters*, *Commissions*, *Patents*, *Writs*, *Bonds*, and some Statutes are still kept in that Language.

The Present State

The Names of *Streets, Cities, Towns, and Villages, Places, and Men* in England, are generally *Saxon*, and so are most *Newspapers*, and a great part of the *Poets*.

In *French*, or rather *Norman*, are still written the *Common-Laws*, and learnt by young Students thereof. All *Reports, Pleadings, all Annals, and Law-Exercises*, are wholly *French*; *Declarations* upon Original Writs, and all Records are written in *French*; some old Statutes are still in that Tongue. In Parliament, the assent or dissent to Bills made by the King, Lords or Commons, is in *French*. Almost all our terms in *Hunting, Hawking, Dicing, Dancing, Singing, &c.* are still *French*.

Stature.

The Natives of England, by reason of the *Temperate Climate, Mild Air*, not rendered unequal by *High Mountains*, and unhealthy by many *Morasses*, plenty of wholesome food, and the use of Beer rather than Wine, *Tout le monde est bien fait*, as the *French* say, in a just, handsome, large proportion of Body; clear complexion, and pleasing features, do surpass all the Nations in the World. And perhaps for some of the same reason, most other Animals, as the *Horses, Cows, Sheep, Swine, Dogs, Cocks, &c.* are observed by Strangers to be generally better shaped than in any other Country.

Diet.

The *English* are generally great *Fish-eaters*, although by the nearness of the *Sea*, and abundance of *Rivers and Fish-pools*, there is no want of *Fish*. In former times their Table was in many places covered four times a day; they had *Breakfasts, Dinners, Beverages, and Suppers*, and every where *Set-Dinners and Suppers*, until the

the time of the late troubles, wherein many eminent Families being much impoverished by the prevailing Rebels, a custom was taken up by some of the Nobility and Gentry, of eating a more plentiful Dinner, but little or no Supper: as on the contrary, the Romans and Jews anciently, and the hotter Climates at this day, have little or no Dinner, but set-Suppers.

The English are not now so much addicted to Gluttony and Drunkenness, as of late years, but more Temperate.

Fasting also is not so common and profuse, as anciently; for although the Fasts at *Christmas*, at the *dedication of Kings of the Canon*, *consecration of Bishops*, *Exorcismes of Ambassadors*, the Fasts of the *Lord Mayor of London*, of *Justices at Law*, and *Sealors Fasts* in the *house of Canon*, are all very sumptuous and magnificent in these times, yet compared to the Fasts of our *Ancients*, seem to be but niggardly and sparing: for *Richard Earl of Cornwall*, Brother to *Henry the Third*, had at his Marriage Feast, as is Recorded, Thirty thousand Dishes of Meat, and King *Richard the Second*, at a *Christmas*, spent daily Twenty six Oxen, Three hundred Sheep, besides a Fowl, and all other Provision proportionably: so anciently at a *College of Justices at Law*, each *Justice* (saith *Furnivall*) spent *eleven hundred Crowns* in Feasting, which in these days was more than *eleven hundred Pounds* now.

The English that feed not over liberally, (whereas the great plenty and variety of *Virgils* entice them) nor drink much Wine, but content themselves with small *Beere* stills (but especially the latter) are observed to be much more healthy, and far longer lived, than any of our Neighbouring Nations.

D 2

Since

The Present State

The Names of *Shires, Cities, Towns, and Villages, Places, and Men in England*, are generally *Saxon*, and so are most *Names Appellative*, and a great part of the *Verbs*.

In *French*, or rather *Norman*, are still written the *Common-Laws*, and learnt by young Students thereof. All *Reports, Pleadings, all Issues, and Law-Exercises*, are wholly *French*; *Declarations upon Original Writs*, and all *Records* are written in *French*; some old *Statutes* are still in that Tongue. In *Parliament*, the assent or dissent to Bills made by the *King, Lords or Commons*, is in *French*. Almost all our terms in *Hunting, Hawking, Dicing, Dancing, Singing, &c.* are still *French*.

Statute.

The *Natives of England*, by reason of the *Temperate Climate, Mild Air*, not rendered unequal by *High Mountains*, and unhealthily by many *Morshes*, plenty of wholesome food, and the use of beer rather than *Wine*, *Turn is little talk*, & *le beau trait en visage*, as the *French* say, for a just, handsome, large proportion of Body; for clear complexion, and pleasing features, do surpass all the Nations in the World. And perhaps for some of the same reason, most other Animals, as the *Horses, Cows, Sheep, Swine, Dogs, Cocks, &c.* are observed by Strangers to be generally better shaped than in any other Country.

Dys.

The *English* are generally great *Flesh-eaters*, although by the nearness of the *Sea*, and abundance of *Rivers and Fish-pools*, there is no want of *Fish*. In former times their Table was in many places covered four times a day; they had *Breakfasts, Dinners, Beverages, and Suppers*, and every where *Set-Dinners and Suppers*, until the

the time of the late troubles, wherein many eminent Families being much impoverished by the prevailing Rebels, a custom was taken up by some of the Nobility and Gentry, of eating a more plentiful Dinner, but little or no Supper; as on the contrary, the Romans and Jews anciently, and the hotter Climates at this day, have little or no Dinner, but set-Suppers.

The English are not now so much addicted to *Gluttony and Drunkenness*, as of late years, but much *Temperate* more.

Feasting still is not so common and profuse, as anciently; for although the Feasts at *Coronations*, at the *Installation of Knights of the Bath*, *Consecration of Bishops*, *Dedication of Ambassadors*, the Feasts of the *Lord Mayor of London*, of *Jongours at Law*, and *Feasts in the Inns of Court*, are all very sumptuous and magnificent in these times, yet compared to the Feasts of our *Ancestors*, seem to be but niggardly and sparing: for *Richard Earl of Cornwall*, Brother to *Henry the Third*, had at his Marriage-Feast, as is Recorded, Thirty thousand Dishes of Meat, and King *Richard the Second*, at a *Christmas*, spent daily Twenty six Oxen, Three hundred Sheep, besides Fowl, and all other Provision proportionably: so anciently at a *Call of Jongours at Law*, each *Jongour* (saith *Parson*) spent *Twelve hundred* Corns in Feasting, which in these days was more than *Twelve hundred* *Pounds* now.

The English that live not over liberally, (where to the great plenty and variety of *Vineyards* entice them) now drink much *Wine*, but content themselves with small *Ale* or *Beer* (but especially the latter) are observed to be much more *Sober*, and far longer lived, than any of our Neighbouring Nations.

Since the late Rebellion, *England* hath abound-
ed in variety of Drinks (as it did lately in vari-
ety of Religions) above any Nation in *Europe*.
Besides all sorts of the best Wines from *Spain*,
France, *Italy*, *Germany*, *Greece*, there are sold
in *London* above twenty sorts of other Drinks, as
Brandy, *Coffee*, *Chocolate*, *Tea*, *Armaic*, *Alum*,
Sider, *Perry*, *Ale*, *Alenbogh*, *Beer*, *Ale*, many
sorts of *Ales*, very different, as *Cuck*, *Steeple*,
Stich-back, *Hull*, *North-Born*, *Sandidge*, *Penry*,
Scurvy grass, *Fage-Ale*, *College-Ale*, &c. a piece
of wantonness whereof none of our Ancestors
were ever guilty.

Attire.

For *Apparel* or *Clothing*, the *French Mode* hath
been generally used in *England* of late years; In
the time of *Queen Elizabeth*, sometimes the
Higb-Dutch, sometimes the *Spanish*, and some-
times the *Turkish* and *Morisco Habits* were by the
English worn in *England*, when the Women wore
Doublets, with *Pendent Colpieces* on the *Breast*,
full of *Tags* and *Cuts*; moreover *Galligescens*,
Fardingales, and *Smockings* of divers colours;
but since the *Restoration* of *King Charles*
the Second, *England* never saw, for matter of
wearing Apparel, less prodigality, and more mo-
desty in Clothes, more plainness and comeli-
ness, than amongst her Nobility, Gentry, and su-
perior Clergy; only the Citizens, the Country
People, and the Servants, appear clothed for
the most part above, and beyond their Quali-
ties, Estates, or Conditions; and far more gay
than that sort of People was wont to be here-
tofore. Since our last breach with *France*, the
English Men (though not the Women) quitted
the *French Mode*, and took a grave wear, much
according with the *Oriental Nations*; but that
is now left, and the *French Mode* again taken
up.

For

For variety of *Diversiones, Sports and Recreations*, no Nation doth excel the *English*.

The King hath about his *Forests, Chases, and Parks*, full of variety of Game; for Hunting *Hed and Yellow Deer, Foxes, Quons; Hare-jug, his Paddock-Courtes, Horse-Races, &c.* and at home, *Tennis, Pelmal, Billiard, Cambricks, Oyster's, Muscades, Balls, Jallies, &c.* The Nobility and Gentry have their *Park, Warren, Downs, Paddock-Courtes, Horse-Races, Hunting, Cuck-fighting, Fishing, Fowling, Hare-jug, Tennis-Dogs, Spar-Hens, Larders, Duck-hunting, Cuck-fighting, &c.* for *Hed-jug, Low-Balls, Run-Fowling, &c.* *Net, Tennis, Wrestling, Billiards, Tables, &c.* *Drughter, Cocks, Dice, Catches, &c.* *For-pige, Jug-Play, Alack, Balls, Dringing, &c.* all sorts of *Musical Instruments, &c.* The Citizens and Peasants have *Head-Ball, Four-Ball, Atchles, or Nine-Pins, Hand-Ball, Turn-Ball, Gists, Tail-Malms, Cuckles, Bear-baiting, Bull-baiting, Run and Arrow, Throwing at Cocks, Cuck-fighting, Shambles, Wrestling, Quins, Leaping, Wrestling, Tucking the Tow, and Anging of Balls,* a Recreation used in no other Country of the World.

Amongst these, *Cuck-fighting* seems to all Foreigners too childish and unsuitable for the Gentry, and for the Common-People *Bull-baiting* and *Bear-baiting* seem too cruel: and for the Citizens, *Four-Ball*, and *Throwing at Cocks*, very uncivil, rude, and barbarous within the City.

Nomen pueri Natanias, Names were first imposed upon Men for distinction sake by the *Jews* at their *Circumcision*, by the *Romans* at the ninth day after their Birth, and by the *Christians* at their *Baptism*: of such signification for the most part that might denote the future good

hope, or good wishes of *Parents* towards their children.

The *English* Names of *Baptism* are generally either *Saxon*, as *Robert, Richard, Henry, William, Edward, Edmund, Edwin, Gilbert, Walter, Leonard, &c.* which are all very significative; or else out of the *Old and New Testament*, as *Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, John, Thomas, James, &c.* Or sometimes the Mothers Surname, and rarely two *Christian* Names, which yet is usual in other Countries, especially in *Germany*.

Sur-
names.

Names super-added to the *Christian* Names the *French* call *Surnames*, (i. e.) *super Nomina*.

The *Hebrews, Greeks*, and most other ancient Nations, had no Surnames fixt to their Families, as in these days, but counted thus, for example among the *Hebrews*, *Melchizedek Addi, Addi Ben casan, &c.* So the *Britains*, *Hugh ap Owen, Owen ap Rhife*. So the *Irish*, *Neal mac Con, Con mac Dermott, &c.*

As *Christian* Names were first given for distinction of Persons, so Surnames for distinction of Families.

About *Anno 1000*. the *French* Nation began to take Surnames with *De* prefix of a place, and *Le* prefix for some other qualifications; as at this day is their usual manner. The *English* also took to themselves Surnames, but not generally by the common People, till the Reign of *Edward the First*.

Great Offices of Honour have brought divers Surnames, as *Edward Fitz-herbert*, being long ago made *Butler of Ireland*, the *Duke of Ormond* and his Ancestors descended from him, took the Surname of *Butler*, so *John Count Taucerville* of *Normandy*, being made Chamberlain to the King of *England*, above 400 years ago, his Descendents of *barbours-Castle* in *Ex-*
ford.

justices, and of Trephury in Gloucestershire, bear still the same Coat of Arms, by the name of Chamberlains.

At first, for Surnames, the English Gentry took the name of their Birth-place, or Habitation, as *Thomas of Aston*, or *East Town*, *John of Sains*, or *South Town*; and as they altered their Habitation, so they altered their Surname. After, when they became Lords of places, they called themselves *Thomas Aston of Aston*, *John Sains of Sains*.

The same common people for Surnames, added their Fathers Name with *son* at the end thereof, as *Thomas Johnson*, *Robert Richardson*. They also oft took their Fathers Nick-name, or Abbreviation with addition of *s*; as *Gills*, the Nick-name or Abbreviation of *Gilbert*, *Hods* of *Robert*, *Nicks* of *Nicholas*, *Buts* of *Bartholomew*, *Sams* of *Samuel*, *Hodges* of *Roger*; and thence also *Gilson*, *Hobson*, *Nicherson*, *Burson*, *Sampson*, *Hudson*, and *Hutchinson*, &c. Many also were surnamed from their Trade, as *Smith*, *Foyner*, *Weaver*, *Walker*, that is *Faller* in Old English; and *Goff*, that is, *Smith* in Welsh, &c. Or from their Offices, as *Porter* *Steward*, *Shepherd*, *Carter*, *Spencer*, that is *Steward*, *Cook*, *Butler*, *Kemp*, that is in Old English, *Soldier*; or from their place of abode, as *Underwood*, *Underhill*; also *Atwood*, *Atwell*, *Athill*; which three last, are shrunk into *Woods*, *Wells*, *Hills*. Or from their Colour or Complexion, as *Fairfax*, that is *Fair Locks*; *Pigot*, that is *Speckled*; *Blunt*, or *Blund*, that is *Flaxen Hair*: so from Birds, as *Arundel*, that is *Swallow*; *Corbet*, that is *Raven*; *Wren*, *Finch*, *Woodcock*, &c. so from Beasts, as *Lamb*, *Fox*, *Osley*, that is *Osle*.

The *Normans* at their first coming into *England* brought Surnames for many of their Gentry with *de* prefix'd, as the *French* Gentry doth generally at this day, and their Christian Names were generally *German*; they being originally descended from *Norway*, inhabited by *Germans*. And some for about two hundred years after the Conquest, took for Surnames their Fathers Christian Name, with *Fitz*, or *Fils* prefixt, as *Robert Fitz-William*, *Henry Fitz-Gerard*, which is as much as *Williamson*, *Gerardson*, &c.

The *Britains*, or *Welsh* more lately refined, did not take Surnames till of late years, and that for the most part only by leaving out *a* in *ap*, and annexing the *p* to their Fathers Christian names, as in stead of *Evan ap Rice*, now *Evan Price*; so in stead of *ap Howel*, *Powel*; *ap Hugh*, *Pughe*; *ap Rogers*, *Progers*, &c.

The most ancient Families, and of best account for Surnames in *England*, are either those that are taken from places in *Normandy*, and thereabouts in *France*, and from some other Transmarine Countries, or else from places in *England* and *Scotland*, as *Pureux*, *Chaworth*, *Seymour*, *Nevil*, *Montague*, *Mobun*, *Biron*, *Bruges*, *Clifford*, *Berkley*, *Arcy*, *Stourton*, *Morley*, *Courtney*, *Grandison*, *Hastings*, &c. which antiently had all *de* prefixt, but of latter times generally neglected, or made one word, as *Devereux*, *Darcy*, &c.

*English
Computation.*

In *England* at the beginning of Christianity, they counted, as all other Christians according to the then *Roman* account, by *Olympiads*, or space of five years. Afterwards (in the Reign of *Constantine* the first Christian Emperour) by *Inditions*, or fifteen years. At length, in the Reign of the Emperour *Juslinian*, 532 years after

after Christ's Incarnation, (and not before) all Christians generally began to account *ab Anno Christi Incassu*, at which time one *Dionysius Exiguus* or *Abu*, a worthy Roman, had finish'd a Cycle for the observation of *Easter*, which was then generally received, and is still observed by the Church of *England*, the ground whereof is this: The *Vernal Equinox*, at that time, was accounted to be the 21 of *March*, and by consequence must be the earliest *Full Moon*, and then *March* the 5th must be the earliest *New Moon*, and *April* the 18th must be the latest *Full Moon*, which happening on a *Sunday*, (as it will when the *Dominical Letter* is C, and the *Golden Number* 8.) then *Easter* that year will be *April* 25. So when the *New Moon* shall be on *March* 2. (as it will when the *Dominical Letter* is D, and the *Golden Number* 16.) then *Easter* will be on the 22 of *March*, as was in the year 1668.

But the *Romish* Church inventing new Rules for finding of *Easter*, it happens sometimes that their *Easter* is full five weeks before ours, and sometimes with ours, but never after ours: for Pope *Gregory* the XIII. in the year 1582. having observed, that upon exact account, the year contained above 365 days, not full six hours, (as had been from the time of *Julius Caesar* hitherto reckoned) but only 5 hours 46 minutes, and 16 seconds, and this difference of almost 11 minutes in the space of about 134 years, maketh one whole day; which not considered since the Regulation of *Easter*, had brought back the year at least ten days; insomuch, that the *Vernal Equinox*, which was at first on the 21 of *March*, was now on the 11 of *March*, by reason whereof, sometimes two *Full Moons* pass between the *Equinox* and *Easter*, contrary

D 5

to

to the Primitive Institution thereof, which was, that *Easter* should always be observed on the *Sunday* following the first Full Moon after the *Vernal Equinox*. Pope *Gregory* then having observed these inconveniences, resolved at once to take away ten days; and that out of the month of *October*, by calling the fifth day thereof the fifteenth, and that for that year those Festivals which fell in those ten days, which, by reason of the Vintage time, were but few, should be celebrated upon the 15, 16, and 17, days of that month. And that the *Equinox* might never retrocede for the future, it was then provided, that every four hundred years three *Bissextile* years should be left out, that is, in the years 1700, 1800, and 1900, and so again in 2100, 2200, and 2300, leaving the year 2000 to have its *Bissextile*, and so every 400th Year.

The *English Nation*, as all other States that withdrew themselves from under the Bishop of *Rome's* usurped Authority, before the said year 1582. except *Holland* and *Zealand*, observe still the antient account made by *Julius Caesar*, 43 years before the Birth of *Christ*; and is therefore called the *Old Style*, or *Julian Account*: the other observed by those still under the *Romish* Yoke, is called the *New Style*, or *Gregorian Account*; and is (by reason of the aforesaid ten days taken away) ten days before ours, for the beginning of Months, and for all fixt Festivals, but various for all moveable Feasts.

Easter, and the other moveable Feasts in *England*, are most certainly thus found. *Shrove Tuesday* is always the first *Tuesday* after the first New Moon after *January*, and the *Sunday* following is *Quadragesima*, and the sixth *Sunday* after is *Easter day*, and the fifth *Sunday* after *Easter* is *Regation Sunday*;

Sunday; and the *Thursday* following, being forty days after the *Resurrection*, is *Ascension Day*; Ten days after which, or fifty days after *Easter*, is *Pentecost* or *Whit-sunday*, and the *Sunday* following is *Trinity-sunday*; which Computation of the Church of *England*, agrees with all the *Eastern* Christian Churches; for they and we find *Easter* by the Rules which were generally received by all Christendom, *Ann.* 532. and ever since, till 1582. it was altered by the Pope, as aforesaid; and that was, that *Easter-day* should always be on the first *Sunday* after the first Full Moon after the 21 of *March*, which was then the *Vernal Equinox*. Yet cannot it be denied, but that this old Computation is become erroneous: for by our Rules, two *Easters* will be observed in one year. as in the year 1667, and not one *Easter* in another year, as in 1668, as this Author observed formerly in his Proposals to the Parliament, concerning *Englands Wants*.

But to reduce all to the same order, as it was at the Birth of Christ, that so the Annunciation or Conception of our Saviour, may be at the *Vernal Equinox*, his Nativity at the Winter Solstice, and *St. John* his fore-runner at the Summer Solstice, as it ought to be, may easily be effected, if His Majesty pleased to command, that from the year 1681. forward, there may be omitted 15 Leap-years: that is, let there be no more *Dies intercalares* for the next sixty years to come, but that every year may consist of 365 days only, for thereby would the year be brought back just 12 days, 11 hours, 6 min. and 8 seconds: for the year consisting of 365 days, 5 hours, 49 minutes, and 16 seconds, every fourth year putting in a whole day, or 24 hours, there is put in too much by 42 minutes, and 56 seconds, which by 418 Leap-years now since Christ's

D 5

Birth,

The Present State

Birth, have thrust back our year just 12 days, 11 hours, 6 minutes, and 8 seconds.

Advent-Sunday hath a peculiar Rule, and is always the fourth *Sunday* before *Christmas-day*, or the nearest *Sunday* to *St. Andrews day*, whether before or after.

The year in *England*, according to the *Cycles* of the Sun and Moon, and according to *Almanacks*, begins on the First of *January*; but the *English Church* and State begins the year from the day of *Christ's Incarnation*, viz. on the 25th of *March*, which is also observed in *pain*; yet the *Portuguese* (as in divers Countries in *Africa*) begin their year on the 29th of *August*, the *Venetians* on the first of *March*, according to the *East*; the *Grecians* on the longest day, as the old *Romans* did on the shortest day; which two last seem to have most reason, as beginning just at the *Periodical* day of the Sun's return.

The *Natural* day consisting of 24 hours, is begun in *England*, according to the custom of the *Egyptians* and antient *Romans*, at midnight, and counted by 12 hours to mid-day, and again by 12 hours to next midnight; whereas in *Italy*, *Bohemia*, *Poland*, and some other Countries, their account is from Sun-setting by 24 of the Clock, to the next Sun-setting; and at *Noremberg*, and *Wittembergh* in *Germany*, according to the old *Babylonian* account, they begin at the first hour after Sun-rising, to count one of the Clock, and so again at the first hour after Sun-setting. But *Astronomers* accommo'dating their Calculations to the most noble time of the day, begin their account from Noon to Noon, as do still the *Arabians* and some others.

There

There was a time when those names of *Num-^{English}ber* amongst all civiliz d Nations were unknown to them, and probably they then applyed the Fingers of one, and sometimes of both Hands to things, whereof they desired to keep account, (as is yet done among the illiterate *Indians*) and thence it may be that the *Numeral Words* are but *Ten* in any Nation, and in some Nations but *Five*, and then they begin again, as after *Decem*, *Undecim*, *Duodecim*, &c.

The *Hebrews* and the *Greeks*, in stead of *Numeral Words* used the *Letters* of their *Alphabets*, beginning again after the Tenth *Letter*.

The *Latines* made use only of seven of their *Capital Letters*, viz.



MDCLXVI, all to be found in this Figure, and all made use of in the same order in that fatal year to *London* 1666. which never did happen before, nor never will again; and therefore in memory thereof, for the future it might be *expedient*, especially for the *Londoners*, to count thus, (X) XV for 1681. so (X) XVI for 1682. &c.

The *English* (as all the *Western Christian World*, till about 400 years ago) used only *Numeral Words* in all Writings; but since use the *Figures* 1, 2, 3, &c. which the *Christians* learnt first of the *Mauers* or *Arabs*, and they of the *Indians*.

C H A P. III.

*Of the Government of ENGLAND
in general.*

OF Governments there can be but three kinds for either *One*, or *More*, or *All* must have the Sovereign Power of a Nation. If *One*, then it is a *Monarchy*; if *More*, (that is, an Assembly of choice Persons) then it is *Aristocracy*; if *All*, (that is, the *Assembly* of the *People*) then it is a *Democracy*.

Of all Governments, the *Monarchical*, as most resembling the *Divinity*, and nearest approaching to *Perfection*, (Unit^y being the *Perfection* of all things) hath ever been esteemed the most excellent.

Ὁὐκ ἀγαθὸν πολυκορονία ἐς κοίραν ὁ ἴστω,
Εἰς Βασιλεύς. —

For the Transgressions of a Land, many are the Princes or Rulers thereof, Prov. 28. 2.

Of *Monarchies* some are *Despotic*, where the Subjects, like Servants, are at the Arbitrary Power and Will of their Sovereign, as the *Turks* and *Barbarians*. Others *Political* or *Paternal*, where the Subjects like Children under a Father, are governed by equal and just Laws, consented and sworn unto by the King; as is done by all Christian Princes at their Coronations.

Of

OF ENGLAND.

69

Of *Paternal Monarchies*, some are *Hereditary*, where the Crown descends either only to Heirs-Male, as in *France* hath been long practised; or to the next of Blood, as in *Spain*, *England*, &c. Others *Elective*, where, upon the death of every Prince, without respect had to their Heirs or next of Blood, another by solemn Election is appointed to succeed, as in *Poland* and *Hungary*, and till of late in *Denmark* and *Bohemia*.

Of *Hereditary Paternal Monarchies*, some are dependent, and holden of Earthly Potentates, and are obliged to do homage for the same; as the Kingdom of *Scotland* (though this be stiffly denied by *Scotch Writers*) and of *Man*, that held in *Capite* of the Crown of *England*, and the Kingdom of *Naples*, holden of the Pope; others independent, holden only of God, acknowledging no Superiour upon Earth.

England is an *Hereditary Paternal Monarchy*, governed by one *Supreme Independent and Unde-
posable Head*, according to the known Laws and Customs of the Kingdom.

It is a *Free Monarchy*, challenging above many other *European Kingdoms*, a freedom from all subjection to the *Emperor*, or Laws of the Empire: (for that the *Roman Emperors* obtaining antiently the Dominion of this Land by force of Arms, and afterwards abandoning the same, the Right by the Law of Nations returned to their former Owners *pro derelicto*, as *civilians* speak.)

It is a Monarchy free from all manner of subjection from the Bishop of *Rome*, and thereby from divers inconveniences and burdens, under which the Neighboring Kingdoms groan: as
Appeals

Appeals to Rome in sundry Ecclesiastical Suits, Provisions and Dispensations, on several causes to be procured from thence; many Tributes and Taxes paid to that Bishop, &c.

It is a *Monarchy* free from all *Interregnum*, and with it from many mischiefs whereunto *Elective Kingdoms* are subject.

England is such a *Monarchy*, as that, by the necessary subordinate concurrence of the Lords and Commons in the making and repealing all Statutes or Acts of Parliament, it hath the main advantages of an *Aristocracy*, and of a *Democracy*, and yet free from the disadvantages and evils of either.

It is such a *Monarchy*, as by most admirable temperament affords very much to the *Industry, Liberty, and Happiness* of the Subject, and reserves enough for the Majesty and Prerogative of any King that will own his People as Subjects, not as Slaves.

It is a Kingdom, that of all the Kingdoms of the World, is the most like the Kingdom of *Jesus Christ*, whose yoke is easie, whose burden is light.

It is a *Monarchy*, that without Interruption hath been continued almost 1000 years, (and till of late) without any attempt of change of that Government: so that to this sort of Government, the *English* seem to be naturally inclined, and therefore during the late *Bouleversations*, or overturnings, when all the Art that the Devil or Man could imagine was industriously made use of to change this *Monarchy* into a *Democracy*, this Kingdom into a Commonwealth, the most and the best of *English* Men, the general Spirit and Genius of the Nation, (not so much the Presbyterian or Royalist) by mighty, though invisible,

invisible, influence, concurred at once to restore their exiled Sovereign, and re-establish that antient Government.

C H A P. IV.

Of the KING of ENGLAND, and therein of His Name, Title, Arms, Dominions, Patrimony, Revenue, and Strength: Of His Person, Office, Power, Prerogative, Supremacy, Sovereignty, Divinity, and Respect.

THE KING is so called from the *Saxon Name*. word *Koning*, intimating Power and Knowledge, wherewith every Sovereign should especially be invested.

The *Title* antiently of the *Saxon King Edgar Title* was, *Anglorum Basileus & Dominus quatuor Marium*, viz. The *British, German, Irish, and Deucaledonian Seas*; and sometimes *Anglorum Basileus omniumque Regum, Insularum, Oceanique, Britanniam circumjacentis, cunctorumque Nationum quae infra eam includuntur, Imperator & Dominus*.

The *Modern Title* more modest, is, *Dei Gratia, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith*.

The King is only *Dei Gratia* simply, (i.e.) from the favour of none but God; and the Archbishop and Bishops, to whom the Title is given.
must

The Present State

must understand, *Dei Gratia & Regis, or Dei Gratia & volumine Regis.*

Defender of the Faith, was antiently used by the Kings of *England*, as appears by several Charters granted to the University of *Oxford*; but in the year 1521. more affixt by a Bull from Pope *Leo* the Tenth, for a Book written by *Henry* the Eighth against *Luther*, in defence of some points of the *Romish* Religion; but since continued by Act of Parliament for defence of the *Antient, Catholick, and Apostolical Faith*.

Primogenitus Ecclesie belongs to the Kings of *England*, because their Predecessor *Lucius* was the first King in the World that embraced Christianity.

Christianissimus was by the *Lateran Council* under Pope *Fulius* the Second, conferred on the Kings of *England* in the Fifth year of *Henry* the Eighth, though before used by *Henry* the Seventh, and since only by the *French* King.

The Title of *Grace* was first given to the King about the time of *Henry* the Fourth; to *Henry* the Sixth, *Excellent Grace*; to *Edward* the Fourth, *High and Mighty Prince*; to *Henry* the Eighth, first *Highness*, then *Majesty*; and now *Sacred Majesty*, after the custom of the *Eastern* Emperors, that used *Αἰα Βασιλεῖα*.

The King of *England* in his Publick Instruments and Letters, styles Himself *Nos, we*, in the *Plural* Number. Before King *John*'s time, Kings used the *Singular* Number; which custom is still seen in the end of Writs, *Teste meipso apud West.*

In speaking to the King is used often (besides *Your Majesty*) *Syr*, from *Cyr* in the *Greek* Κυρ an Abbreviation of Κυρι & Κυρις, *Dominus*, much used to the *Greek* Emperors; but *Syr* or *Domine*

Domine is now in *England* become the ordinary word to all of better rank, even from the King to the Gentleman. It was antiently in *England* given to Lords, afterwards to Knights, and to Clergy-men prefixt before their Christian names; now in that manner only to *Baronets* and *Knights of the Bath*, and *Knights Batchelors*; yet in *France* *Syr*, or *Syre*, is reserved only for their King.

About the time that our Saviour lived on Earth, there was a Jewish Sect, whose Ring-leader was one *Judas of Galilee*, mentioned *Acts* 5. 37. that would not give this Title of *Sir*, or *Domineus* to any Man; affirming that it was proper only to God, and stood (not unlike our new *Fanaticks* called *Quakers*) so perversly for such Nominal Liberty, (being in other points meer *Pharisees*) that no Penalties could force them to give this Honorary Title to any Man, no not to the Emperour; *Uti videre est apud Josephum & alios, sed hoc obiter.*

Arms are Ensigns of Honour born in a Shield *Arms.* for distinction of Families, and descendable as hereditary to Posterity; but were not fixed generally in *England* nor *France*, till after the Wars in the *Holy-Land*, about 400 years ago, unless it were in the Kings of *Europe*.

The *Saxon* Kings before the Conquest bare *Azure* a *Cross Formy* between four *Martlets*, *Or*.

Afterwards the *Danish* Kings Reigning in *England*, bare *Or Semi de Harris Gules*, 3 *Lions Passant Guardant Azure*.

After the Conquest, the Kings of *England* bare two *Leopards*, born first by the Conqueror as Duke of *Normandy*, till the time of *Henry the Second*, who in right of his Mother, annex her Paternal

Paternal Coat, the *Lyon of Aquitain*, which being of the the same *Field, Metal, and Form* with the *Leopards*, from thenceforward they were joyntly Marhalled in one *Shield*, and *Blazoned 3 Lyons*, as at present.

King *Edward* the Third, in right of his Mother, claiming the Crown of *France*, with the Arms of *England* quartered the Arms of *France*, which then were *Azure, Semi-Flower Deluces Or*; afterwards changed to *Three Flower-de-luces*; whereupon *Henry* the Fifth of *England* caused the *English* Arms to be changed likewise. King *James* upon the Union of *England* and *Scotland*, caused the Arms of *France* and *England* to be quartered with *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and are thus blazoned.

The King of *England* beareth for his Sovereign *Ensigns Armorial*, as followeth.

In the first place *Azure, 3 Flower-de-luces Or*; to the *Regal Arms* of *France*, quartered with the *Imperial* *Ensigns* of *England*, which are *Gules Three Lyons passant Gardant in Pale Or*. In the second place, within a double *Tressure counter-flowered de lis Or*, a *Lyon Rampant Gules*, for the *Royal Arms* of *Scotland*. In the third place, *Azure*, an *Irish Harp Or*, fringed *Argent*, for the *Royal* *Ensigns* of *Ireland*. In the fourth place, as in the first. All within the *Garter*, the chief *Ensign* of that most Honourable Order; above the same an *Helmet*, answerable to His Majesties Sovereign Jurisdiction; upon the same a rich *Mantle* of *Cloth of Gold doubled Ermin*, adorned with an *Imperial Crown*, and surmounted for a *Crest* by a *Lyon Passant Gardant*, Crowned with the like; supported by a *Lyon Rampant Gardant Or*, Crowned as the former, and an *Unicorn Argent Gorged*, with a *Crown*, thereto a *Chain* affixt, passing between his fore-legs, and
reflex'd

reflex'd over his back *Or*; both standing upon a Compartment placed underneath; and in the Table of the Compartment His Majesties Royal Motto, *Dieu & mon Droit*.

The Supporters used before the Union of *England* and *Scotland*, were the *Dragon* and *Lyon*.

The Arms of *France* placed first, for that *France* is the greater King'dom, and because from the first bearing, those *Flowers* have been always *Ensigns* of a Kingdom; whereas the Arms of *England* were originally of *Dukedoms* as aforesaid, and probably because thereby the *French* might be the more easily induced to acknowledge the *English* Title.

The Motto upon the Garter, *Honi soit qui mal y pense*; that is, *Shame be to him that evil thereof thinketh*, was first given by King *Edward* the Third, the Founder of that Order; and that none might believe his design therein was any other than just and honourable, he caused those words to be wrought in every Garter that he bestowed; whereof more in the Chapter of the Knights of the Garter.

The Motto, *Dieu & mon Droit*, that is, *God and my Right*, was first given by *Richard* the First, to intimate that the King of *England* holdeth his Empire not in Vassallage of any Mortal Man, but of *God* only; and afterward taken up by *Edward* the Third, when he first claimed the Kingdom of *France*. The device of a *Portcullis* of a Castle, yet to be seen in many places, was the Badge or Cognizance of the *Beauforts*, Sons of *John* Gaunt Duke of *Lincoln*, because they were born at his Castle of *Beaufort* in *France*.

The

Dominions.

The antient *Dominions* of the Kings of *England*, were first *England*, and all the *Seas* round about *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, and all the *Isles* adjacent, even to the *Shores* of all the Neighbouring Nations; and our Law saith, The *Sea* is of the *Leigeance* of the King, as well as the *Land*; and, as a mark thereof, all *Ships* of *Foreigners* have antiently demanded leave to *Fish*, and pass in these *Seas*; and do at this day lower their *Topails* to all the Kings *Ships* of *War*; and therefore *Children* born upon those *Seas* (as it sometimes hath hapned!) are accounted natural born *Subjects* of the King of *England*, and need no *Naturalization*, as others born out of His *Dominions*.

To *England*, *Henry* the First annexed *Normandy*, and *Henry* the Second *Ireland*, being stiled only Lord of *Ireland*, till 33 *H* 8. although they had all *Kingly Jurisdiction* before.

Henry the Second also annexed the *Dukedoms* of *Guien* and *Anjou*, the *Counties* of *Poitou*, *Tourain*, and *Mayn*; *Edward* the First all *Wales*, and *Edward* the Third the *Right*, though not the *Possession* of all *France*.

King James added *Scotland*, and since that time there have been super-added sundry considerable *Plantations* in *America*.

The *Dominions* of the King of *England*, are at this day in possession (besides his just *Right* and *Title* to the *Kingdom* of *France*) all *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, three *Kingdoms* of large extent, with all the *Isles* about it, above Forty in number, small and great, whereof some very considerable; and all the *Seas* adjacent. Moreover, the *Islands* of *Fersey*, *Guernsey*, *Alderney*, and *Sark*, which are parcel of the *Dutchy* of *Normandy*; besides those profitable *Plantations*

tions of *New-England, Virginia, Barbadoes, Jamaica, Florida, Bermudas, New-Netherlands*, with several other Isles and Places in those Quarters, and some in the *East-Indies*, and upon the Coast of *Africa*; also upon the North-parts of *America*, by right of first discovery to *Spain*, *Terra Cartieralis*, *Newfound-land*, and to *Guiana* in the South, the King of *England* hath a Legal Right, though not possession.

King *William* the Conqueror getting by right *Part* of Conquest, as some affirm. all the Lands of *many* *England* (except Lands belonging to the Church, to Monasteries and Religious Houses) into his own hands in *Demesne*, as Lawyers speak, soon bestowed among his Subjects a great part thereof, reserving some Retribution of Rents, or Services, or both, to him and his Heirs Kings of *England*; which Reservation is now, as it was before the Conquest, called the Tenure of Lands; the rest he reserved to himself in *Demesne*, called *Corona Regis Dominica, Domains*, and *Sacra Patrimonia, Prædium Domini Regis, Directum Dominium, cuius nullus est Anterior Deceat*: all other Lands in *England* being held now of some Superior, depend mediately or immediately on the Crown; but the Lands possess'd by the Crown being held of none, can *obey* to none; being Sacred, cannot become *Profane*, are, or should be permanent and inalienable. And yet they have been (by Time, the Gift and Bounty of our Kings, and some Necessities for the preservation of the Weal Publick) much alienated. However, there is yet left, or was lately, almost in every County of *England*, a *Forest*, a *Park*, a *Castle*, or Royal Palace belonging to the King; and in divers Counties there are many *Parks*, *Castles*, or *Palaces* and *Forests*, still belonging to
His

His Majesty, for to receive and divert Him, when He shall please in His Royal Progresses to visit those parts: A Grandeur not to be parallell'd perhaps by any King in the whole World.

The certain *Revenues* of the Kings of *England*, were antiently greater than of any King in *Europe*, they enjoying in Domains and Fee Farm-Rents, almost enough to discharge all the ordinary expences of the Crown, without any Tax or Impoll upon the Subject.

Upon the happy Restauration of King *Charles* the Second, the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, finding the Crown-Revenues much alienated, and the Crown-charges exceedingly increased, by reason of the late vast Augmentation of the Revenues, and strength by Sea and Land, of our two next Neighbour Nations abroad, and of the many Factions, Mutinous and Rebellious Spirits at home, did unanimously conclude, that for the Peace and Security, for the Wealth and Honour of the King and Kingdom, it would be necessary to settle upon His Majesty a yearly Revenue of Twelve hundred thousand Pounds; and accordingly, with the King's consent, at the humble request of the Lords and Commons, there was Established by Impolls, upon Imported and Exported Goods, upon Liquors drank in *England*, and upon Fire-Hearths, so much as was judged would bring up the former impaired Crown-Revenues to the said Sum. Notwithstanding which, the whole yearly Revenues of the King of *England*, are not above the twelfth part of the Revenues of his Kingdom; whereas the King of *France* hath yearly above One hundred and fifty Millions of *Livers*; that is, above
Eleven

Seven Millions of Pounds *sterling*. and above a Fifth part of the whole Revenues of *France*. And the publick Revenues of the *United Netherlands*, coming all out of the Subject. Parties, are near Seven Millions of Pounds *sterling*.

If this Revenue of our King, be truly paid to the King, and brought into the King's Exchequer, (that great Sea, whereinto so many Rivers and Rivulets empty themselves, and from whence are exhaled by the Sun those kind vapours wherewith it watereth this whole Land, and whereby all His Majesties Land and Sea-Forces (by whose vigilance we sleep quietly in our Beds) are maintained, and whereby 'tis subsist the several Courts of the King, and Royal Family, (by which the Honor and splendor of this Nation is preserved) the several Ambassadors abroad, Great Officers of the Crown, and Judges at home, &c. If this Revenue be truly paid, and brought into the Exchequer, it is sure, that in all *Europe* there is no such Treasury, that with less deceit, or less charge of Officers, proportionably, doth reimburse the same.

It was complained by *H. 4. of France*, *Que les depens que faisoient les Officiers de l'Eschequer estoient a plus que la Taille*; That the Charges of the Exchequer-Office exceeded the Income; and that there were then Thirty thousand Officers to collect and wait on the Revenues; whereas there cannot be any other just complaint in *England*, but only that the necessary Charges of the Crown are of late so great, that the King's little Revenue cannot defray them; and yet too many of his Subjects grudge to have those Revenues augmented, looking upon every little payment through a

The Present State

a *Magnifying Glass*, whereby it appears a great grievance, and never making use of those *Two-fellow Glasses* (Moral and Civil Science) whereby they might see afar off the Calamity that is coming on like an armed Man, and cannot without such payments be prevented.

The King of England's Revenues were never raised by any of those lordly, base ways, used in other Countries, as by sale of Honours, sale of Magistracies, sale of Offices of Justice and Law, sale of Licenses to those that will set up Master of any Trade, by Merchandizing, by a general Impost upon all manner of Victuals and Clothes, by *Purvis fees*, or Impost upon all Goods, at the entrance into any Inland Countrey, or Inland City; by Pensions from Confederates, upon pretence of Protection, &c.

But the Revenues of the King of England, consists either in Demefnes, (as afore) or in Lands belonging to the Principality of Wales, Duchy of Cornwall, and Duchy of Lancaster, in Tenths, and Fifth-Fruits, in Ransoms, Fines, Amercements, and Confiscations; but more especially of late, in those few Imposts aforementioned.

Strength.

The mighty Power of the King of England, before the Conjunction of Scotland, and total subjection of Ireland, which were usually an enmity with him, was notoriously known to the World, and sufficiently felt by our Neighbour Nations. What his Strength hath been since, was never fully tryed by King James or King Charles the First, their Parliaments and People, having upon all occasions been resistory, and thwarting those good Kings designs; but now, that the Parliaments of all the Three Kingdoms seem to vie, which shall more readily comply with their Sovereigns Desires and Designs,

figs, it is not easy to comprehend what mighty things His Majesty now Reigning, might attempt and effect. But let him be considered abstractly, as King only of *England*, which is like a huge Fortress, or Garrison! Town, fortified, not only with strong Works, her Port-Towns, with a wide and deep Ditch the Sea, but guarded also with excellent Out-works, the strongest and best built Ships of War in the World; then is abundantly furnished with victuals and otherie, with Victuals and Ammunition, with Clothes and Money, that if all the Potentates of *Europe* should conspire, (which God forbid) they could hardly distress it. *The home-land Wars are sufficient to maintain her, and seeking has her home-land Wars enough to destroy her.*

This for the defensive Strength of the King of *England*; now for his Offensive Puissance. How formidable must he be to the World, when they shall understand that the King of *England* is well able, whenever he is willing, to raise of *English-Men*, Two hundred thousand, and of *English-Horse*, Fifty thousand, (for so many, during the late Rebellion, were computed to be in Arms on both sides) yet (which is admirable) scarce any mile of them in any City, Town or Village? And when they shall consider, that the Valiant and Martial Spirit of the *English*, their natural Agility of Body, their patience, hardiness, and steadfastness is such, and their fear of death so little, that no Neighbour-Nation, upon equal Number and Terms, have durst ever abide Battle with them, either at Sea, or at Land; When they shall consider, that for transporting of an Army, the King of *England* hath at command near two hundred excellent Ships of War; and can hire Two hundred

most *English* Merchant Ships, little inferior to Ships of War; that he can soon Man the same with the best Sea-Soldiers (if not the best Mariners) in the whole World. And that for maintaining such a mighty Fleet sufficient Money for a *competent* time may be raised only by a Land-Tax, and for a long time by a moderate Excise, and that upon such Commodities only, as naturally occasion Excess or Luxury, Wantonness, Licentious, Pride, or corruption of Manners.

In a word, when they shall consider, that by the most commodious and advantageous situation of *England*, the King thereof (if he be not wanting to himself, or his Subjects wanting to him) must be Master of the Sea, and that as on Land, whoever is Master of the Field, is also said to be Master of every Town, when it shall please him; so he that is Master of the Sea, may be said, in some sort, to be Master of every Country, at least bordering upon the Sea; for he is at liberty to begin or end a War, where, when, and upon what terms he pleaseth, and to extend his Conquests even to the *Antipodes*.

Person.

Rex Anglorum Persona mixta cum Sacra, &c. by our Lawyers: He is a Priest as well as a King.

He is anointed with Oyl, as the Priests were at first, and afterward the Kings of *Israel*, to intimate that his Person is *Sacred* and *Spiritual*; and therefore at the Coronation, hath put upon him a *Sacred* Garment, call'd the *Dalmatica*, or *colobium*, and other Priestly Vests; and before the Reformation of *England*, when the Cup in the Lord's Supper was united to the Laity, the King, as a spiritual Person, received in both kinds: He is capable of *Spiritual Jurisdiction*, of holding of *Tithes*, all *sorts* *Sanctified* *Places*, *Some* *Prebends*, and other spiritual Person belonging

long to the King, of which Lay-men, both by Common and Canon-Law, are pronounced incapable.

He is an *External Bishop* of the Church: as *Constantine* the Emperor said of himself, *Ego sum Imperator Sed Deus me Dominus Imperatoris sum* But I am consecrated Bishop for External things of the Church.

Res idem habundum Philippe Secundo.

He is both Prince and Priest, as the same word is used for both in the *Hebrew* and *British* Tongues.

He is, as the *Roman* Emperours, Christian as well as Heathen, styled themselves *Pontifex Max.* He is the Supreme Pastor of England, and hath not only Right of Ecclesiastical Government, but also of exercising some Ecclesiastical Function, so far as *Idem* did, *Kings* 5. when he blessed the People, Consecrated the Temple, and pronounced that Prayer which is the Pattern now for Consecration of all Churches and Chappels; but all the Ministerial Offices are left to the *Bishops* and *Priests*, as the Administration of Sacraments, Preaching, and other Church-Officers and Duties.

Of this *Sacred Person* of the King, of the Life and Safety thereof, the Laws and Customs of England are so tender, that they have made it *High Treason* only to imagine or intend the death of the King. And because by imagining, or conspiring the death of the King's Counsellors, or Great Officers of his Household, the destruction of the King hath thereby sometimes ensued, and is usually aimed at, (saith *Jur.* 3 H. 7.) that also was made felony, to be punished with death, although in all other Cases Capital the Rule is *Primum non nocere po- tuit*; and an English man may not in other Cases

The First Sort

be punish'd with death, unless the Act follow the Intent.

The Law of England hath so high esteem of the Kings Person, that to offend against such Persons, and those things that represent his Sacred Person, as to kill some of the Crown-Officers, or to kill any of the Kings Judges, executing their Office, or to counterfeite the Kings Seals, or his Moneys, is made *High Treason*, because by all these, the King's Person is represented: and *High Treason* is, in the Eye of the Law, so horrid, that besides loss of Life and Honour, Real and Personal Estate of the Criminal, his Heirs also are to lose the same for ever, and to be ranked amongst the *Felons* and *Outlaws*, till the King shall please to restore them. *Ipse enim tam grave crimen (saith Bracton) ut res promittatur laetitia quam vivens.* High Treason is so grievous a crime, that the Law not consistent with the Life, and Estate, and Honour of the Criminal, can hardly endure to see his Heirs survive him.

And rather than Treason against the King's Person shall go unpunished, the Innocent in some Cases shall be punished: for if an Idiot or Lunatick (who cannot be said to have any Will, and so cannot offend) during his Idiocy or Lunacy, shall kill, or go about to kill the King, he shall be punished as a Traytor: and yet being *Non compos mentis*, the Law holds that he cannot commit Felony or Petit Treason, nor other sorts of High Treason.

Moreover, for the precious regard of the Person of the King, by an antient Record it is declared, That no *Physic* ought to be administered to Him, without good Warrant, this Warrant to be Signed by the advice of His Council: so other Physicians but what is mentioned in the
WARRANT,

Warrant, to administer to Him; the *Physicians* to prepare all things with their own hands, and not by the hands of any Apothecary; and to use the assistance only of such *Chyrurgeons*, as are prescribed in the Warrant.

And so precious is the *Person and Life* of the King, that every Subject is oblig'd as it bound, by his Allegiance, to defend him Person in his *Natural* as well as *Political* capacity, with his own *Life and Limbs*; wherefore the Law saith, That the *Life and Limbs* of every Subject, is at the service of the Sovereign. He is *Pater Patrie*, & *Salus erit pro Patre Patria mors*, to lose Life or Limbs, in defending him from Conspiracies, Rebellions, or Insurrections; or assisting him in the execution of his Laws, should seem a pleasant thing to every Loyal-hearted Subject.

The *Office of the King of England* in the *Law Office* of King Edward the Confessor, is thus described, *Ipse quia Paterbus sumus Regis est, ad hoc constituitur ut Regnum teneat et populum Domini, & super omnia Terrarum Ecclesiarumque conservet, regat, & ab inimicis defendat*; And (according to the Learned *Froissart*) is, *Pugnare bella populo sui & eis iustitiam facere*, to fight the Battles of his People, and to see Right and Justice done unto them.

Or (according to another) it is to Protect and Govern his People, so that they may (if possible) lead quiet and peaceable lives in all Godliness and Honesty under him.

Or more particular, (as is promised at the Coronation) to preserve the Rights and Privileges of the Church and Clergy, the *Royal Prerogative* belonging to the Crown, the Laws

and Customs of the Realm, to do Justice, show Mercy, keep Peace and Unity, &c.

Power
and Pre-
rogative.

The King for the better performance of this great and weighty Office, hath certain *Jura Majestatis*, extraordinary Powers, Pre-eminences, and Privileges inherent in the Crown, called antiently by Lawyers *Sacra Sacrum*, and *Flowers of the crown*, but commonly *Royal Prerogatives*; whereof some the King holds by the Law of Nations, others by Common Law, (excellent above all Laws in upholding a free Monarchy, and exalting the King's Prerogative) and some by Statute-Law.

The King only, and the King alone, by his Royal Prerogative, hath Power, without Act of Parliament, to declare War, make Peace, send and receive Ambassadors, make Leagues and Treaties with any Foreign States, give Commissions for levying Men and Arms by Sea and Land, or for pressing Men if need require, disposing of all Magazines, Ammunition, Castles, Fortresses, Ports, Havens, Ships of War, and publick Monies; appoint the Metal, Weight, Purity, and Value thereof, and by his Proclamation make any Foreign Coins to be lawful Money of England.

By his Royal Prerogative may of his meer Will and Pleasure, Convoke, Adjourn, Prorogue, Remove, and Dissolve Parliaments; may to any Bill passed by both Houses of Parliaments, refuse to give (without rendring any reason) His Royal Assent, without which a Bill is as a Body without a Soul. May at his pleasure encrease the number of the Members of both Houses, by creating more Barons, and bestowing Privileges upon any other Towns, to send Burgesses to Parliament. May call to Parliament, by Writ, whom he in his Princely Wisdom think-
eth

eth fit, and may refuse to send his Writ to some other, that have sate in former Parliaments, as was done *primo Caroli primi*. Hath alone the choice and nomination of all Commanders, and other Officers at Land and Sea; the choice and nomination of all *Magistrates, Counsellors, and Officers of State*; of all *Bishops*, and other *High Dignities* in the Church; the bestowing of all Honours, both of higher, and of lower Nobility of England; the Power of determining Rewards and Punishments.

By His Letters Patent, may erect new *Counsellors, Universities, Cities, Burroughs, Colleges, Hospitals, Schools, Fairs, Markets, Courts of Justice, Forests, Chaces, Free-warens, &c.*

The King by his Prerogative hath Power to *Enfranchise an Aiden*, and make him a *Denizen*, whereby he is enabled to purchase Honours and Lands, and to bear some Offices. Hath Power to grant Letters of *Amnesty or Reprieve*, to grant *Safe-Conduits, &c.*

The King by His Prerogative hath had at all times the Right of *Purveyance*, or *Pre-emption* of all sorts of Victuals near the Court, and to take *Horses, Cows, Beasts, Ships*, for his Carriages, at reasonable Rates; also by Proclamation to set reasonable Rates and Prices upon *Flesh, Fish, Fowl, Oats, Hay, &c.* which His Majesty King Charles II. was pleased to release, and in lieu thereof to accept of some other recompence.

Debts due to the King are in the first place to be satisfied, in case of *Exchequer*, and *Antiquity*; and until the Kings Debt be satisfied he may protect the Debtor from the *Suits* of other Creditors.

May Distrein for the whole Rent upon one Tenant, that holdeth not the whole Land,

may require the *Ancestors* debt of the Heir, though not especially bound; is not obliged to demand his Rent as others are. May sue in what Court he please, and distress where he list.

No Proclamation can be made, but by the King.

No Protection for a Defendant to be kept off from a Suit, but by him, and that because he is actually in his Service.

He only can give *Patents*, in case of losses by Fire, or otherwise, to receive the *charitable Benevolences* of the People; without which, no man may ask it publickly.

No Forest, Chace, or Park to be made, nor Castle to be built, without the Kings Authority.

The sale of his Goods in an open Market, will not take away his property therein.

Where the King hath granted a Fair, with Toll to be paid, yet his Goods there shall be exempted from all Toll.

No occupancy shall be good against the King, nor shall Entry before him, prejudice him.

His servants in ordinary are privileged from serving in any Offices that require their attendance, as Sheriff, Constable, Churchwarden, &c.

All Receivers of Money for the King, or Accomptants to him for any of his *Revenues*, their *Persons, Lands, Goods, Heirs, Executors, Administrators*, are chargeable for the same at all times; for, *Nullum tempus occurrit Regi*.

His Debtor hath a kind of Prerogative remedy by a *Quo minus* in the Exchequer, against all other Debtors, or against whom they have any cause of Personal Action; supposing that he is thereby disabled to pay the King, and in this Suit, the King's Debtor being Plaintiff, hath some Priviledges above others.

In *Doubtful Cases*, *Semper presumitur pro Rege.*
No Statute restraineth the King, except he be especially named therein. The quality of his Person alters the descent of *Guards*, the Rules of *Feyt-Tenancy*: no *Edoygel* can bind him, nor *Judgment final* in a *Writ of Rights*.

Judgments entred against the King's Title, are entred with a *salvo Jure Domini Regis*, That if at any time the King's Council at Law can make out his Title better, that Judgment shall not prejudice him, which is not permitted to the Subject.

The King by his Prerogative might have demanded reasonable *Aid-Money* of his Subjects, to Knight his eldest Son at the age of Fifteen, and to Marry his eldest Daughter at the age of Seven years: which reasonable Aid is Twenty Shillings for every Knights Fee, and as much for every Twenty Pounds a year in *Socage*. Moreover, if the King be taken Prisoner, *Aid-Money* is to be paid by the Subjects, to set him at liberty.

The King upon reasonable causes, Him thereunto moving, may *proceed* any Man against Suits at Law, &c.

In all cases where the King is *party*, His Officers with an *Arrest*, by force of a Process at Law, may enter, and (if entrance be denied) may break open the House of any Man, although every Mans House is said to be his Castle, and hath a Priviledge to protect him against all other Arrests.

A Benefice or Spiritual Living is not *suſtained* against the King by *testification* only, without *indultion*, although it be so against a Subject.

None but the King can hold a good Plea of: false Judgments in the Courts of his Tenants.

The

The King of *England*, by his Prerogative, is *Summus Regni Custos*, and hath the custody of the Persons and Estates of such, as for want of understanding cannot govern themselves, or serve the King: so the Persons and Estates of *L. Idiots* and *Lunatics* are in the custody of the King, that of *Idiots* to his own use, and that of *Lunatics* to the use of the next Heir. So the custody of Wardships of all such Infants, whose Ancestors had their Lands by Tenure *in Capite*, or Knights service, were ever since the Conquest in the King's of *England*, to the great Honour and Benefit of the King and Kingdom; though some abuses made some of the People out of love with their good, and the right of that part of his just Prerogative.

The King by His Prerogative is *Ultimus Hares Regni*, and is (as the *Great Ocean* is of all Rivers) the Receptacle of all Estates when no Heir appears; for this cause, all Estates for want of Heirs, or by Forfeiture, Revert or Escheat to the King. All Spiritual Benefices for want of Presentation by the Bishop, are lapsed at last to the King; All *Treasure-Trove*, (that is, *Money, Gold, Silver, Plate, or Bullion*, found, and the Owners unknown) belongs to the King; so all *Wayfs, Strays, Wrecks*, not granted away by him, or any former Kings; all *Waste Ground or Land* recovered from the Sea; all *Land of Aliens*, dying before *Naturalization*, or *Denization*, and all things, whereof the property is not known. All *Gold and Silver Mines*, in whose Ground soever they are found; *Royal Fishes*, as *Whales, Sturgeons, Dolphins, &c.* *Royal Fowl*, as *Swans* not mark'd, and swimming at liberty on the River, belong to the King.

In the Church, the King's Prerogative and Power is extraordinary great. He only hath the

the Patronage of all *Bishopricks*, none can be chosen but by his *Corge d'Esle*, whom he hath first nominated; none can be consecrated *Bishop*, or take possession of the Revenues of the *Bishoprick*, without the King's special Writ or Assent. He is the *Guardian*, or *Nursing Father* of the Church, which our Kings of England did so reckon amongst their principal cares, as in the Three and twentieth year of King *Edward the First*, it was alledged in a Pleading, and allowed. The King hath power to call a *National*, or *Provincial Synod*; and with the advice and consent thereof, to make *Canons*, *Orders*, *Ordinances* and *Constitutions*; to introduce into the Church, what *Ceremonies* he shall think fit; reform and correct all *Heresies*, *Schisms*, punish *Contempts*, &c. and therein, and thereby to declare, what *Doctrines* in the Church are fit to be published or professed; what *Translation of the Bible* to be allowed; what *Books of the Bible* are *Canonical*, and what *Apocryphal*, &c.

The King hath a Power, not only to unite, consolidate, separate, enlarge, or contract the limits of any old *Bishoprick*, or other *Ecclesiastical Benefice*; but also, by His Letters Patents, may erect new *Bishopricks*, as *Henry the Eighth* did six at one time; and the late King *Charles the Martyr* intended to do at *St. Albans*, for the honour of the first *Martyr of England*, and for contracting the too large extent of the *Bishoprick of Lincoln*; may also erect new *Archbishopricks*, *Patriarchates*, &c.

In the Twenty Eighth of *Elizabeth*, when the House of Commons would have passed Bills touching Bishops granting *Faculties*, conferring *Holy Orders*, *Ecclesiastical Censures*, the Oath *Ex Officio*, *Non-Residency*, &c. The Queen, much incensed, forbade them to meddle in any *Ecclesiastical*

sical affairs, for that it belonged to her *Prerogative*.

The King hath power to pardon the violation of *Ecclesiastical Laws*, or to abrogate such as are unfitting or useless; to dispence with the rigour of *Ecclesiastical Laws*, and with any thing that is only *Prohibitum* & *malum per accidens*, & non *malum in se*. As for a *Bastard* to be a *Priest*, for a *Priest* to hold two *Benefices*, or to succeed his Father in a *Benefice*, or to be *Non-Resident*, &c. For a *Bishop* to hold a vacant *Bishoprick*, or other *Ecclesiastical Benefice in commendam* or *Troft*.

Hath Power to dispence with some *Acts of Parliament*, *Penal Statutes*, by *Non-Obstantes*, where himself is only concerned, to moderate the rigour of the *Laws* according to *Equity* and *conscience*, to alter or suspend any particular *Law*, that he judgeth hurtful to the *Commonwealth*; to grant special *Priviledges* and *charters* to any *Subject*, to pardon a *Man*, by *Law* condemned; to Interpret by his *Judges*, *Statutes*, and in *Cases* not defined by *Law*, to determine and pass *Sentence*.

And this is that *Royal Prerogative*, which in the *Hand* of a *King*, is a *Scepter of Gold*; but in the *Hands* of *Subjects*, is a *Rod of Iron*.

This is that *Fus Corona*, a *Law* that is parcel of the *Law of the Land*; part of the *Common-Law*, and contained in it; and hath the precedence of all *Laws* and *Customs of England*; and therefore void in *Law* is every *Custum*, *Qua exaltet se in Prærogativam Regi*.

Some of these *Prerogatives* especially those that relate to *Justice* and *Peace*, are so essential to *Royalty*, that they are for ever inherent in the *Crown*, and make the *Crown*; they are like the *Sun-beams* in the *Sun*, and as inseparable from

from it; and therefore it is held by great Lawyers, that a Prerogative in Point of Government, cannot be restrained or bound by Act of Parliament, but it is as unalterable as the Laws of the *Modes and Persons*: Wherefore the Lords and Commons (*Reg. Parl. 42 Ed. 3. Num. 7.*) declared, That they could not assent in Parliament to any thing that tended to the disherison of the King and the Crown, whereunto they were sworn; no, though the King should desire it. And every King of England, as he is *Delictor Justitie*, to his People, so he is in Conscience obliged to defend and maintain all the Rites of the Crown in possession, and to endeavour the recovery of those, whereof the Crown hath been dispossest; and when any King hath not religiously observed his duty in this point, it hath proved of very dreadful consequence; as the first fatal Blow to the Church of England, was given when *Henry the Eighth*, waving his own Royal Prerogative, referred the Redress of the Church to the House of Commons, (as the Lord *Herbert* observes, *Hist. Hen. 8.*) So the greatest Blow that ever was given to Church and State, was, when the late King parting with his absolute Power of *Dissolving Parliaments*, gave it (though only *pro illa vice*) to the *Two Houses of Parliament*. And indeed it greatly concerns all Subjects (though it seems a *Paradox*) to be far more solicitous, that the King should maintain and defend his own Prerogative and Pre-eminence, than their Rights and Liberties; the truth whereof will appear to any Man that sadly considers the mischiefs and inconveniences that necessarily follow the diminution of the *Kings Prerogative*, above all that can be occasioned by some particular infringements of the Peoples Liberties. As on the other side, it much concerns every

every King of England, to be very careful of the Subjects just Liberties, according to that Golden Rule of the best of Kings, *CHARLES the First, That the Kings Prerogative is to defend the Peoples Liberties, and the Peoples Liberties strengthen the Kings Prerogative.*

Suprema-
cy and So-
veraignty.

Whatsoever things are proper to *Suprema Magistrates*, as *Crowns, Scepters, Purple Robe, Golden Globe, and Holy Unction*, have as long appertained to the King of England, as to any other Prince in Europe; he holdeth not his Kingdom in *Vassallage*, nor receiveth his Investiture or Instalment from another. Acknowledgeth no Superiority to any, but GOD only. Not to the Emperour, for, *Omnem potestatem habet Rex Anglia in Regno suo quam Imperator vendicat in Imperio*; and therefore the Crown of England hath been declared in *Parliaments* long ago to be an *Imperial Crown*, and the King to be Emperor of England and Ireland, and might wear an *Imperial Crown*, although he chooseth rather to wear a *Triumphant Crown*; such as was antiently worn by the Emperors of Rome, and that, because his Predecessors have triumphed, not only over Five Kings of Ireland, but also over the *Welch, Scotch, and French Kings*.

He acknowledgeth only Precedence to the Emperor, *Eo quod Antiquitate Imperium omnia Regna superare creditur.*

As the King is *αυτοκράτωρ* in the State, so he is *ἀρχιεπίσκοπος* in the Church. He acknowledgeth no Superiority to the Bishop of Rome, whose long arrogated Authority in England was, One thousand five hundred thirty five, in a full Parliament of all the Lords *Spiritual* as well as *Temporal*,

Temporal, declared null, and the King of England declared to be by antient Right, in all Causes, over all Persons, as well Ecclesiastical as Civil, *Supreme Governor*.

The King is *Summus totius Ecclesie Anglicane Ordinarius*, Supreme Ordinary in all the Diocesses of England, *Em̄ Cant & 7' Em̄ Cant & 7'*, and for his Superintendency over the whole Church hath the *Tents* and *First Fruits* of all Ecclesiastical Benefices.

The King hath the Supreme Right of Patronage through all England, called *Patronage Paramount*, over all the Ecclesiastical Benefices of England; so that if the mean Patron as aforesaid, present not in due time, nor the Ordinary, nor Metropolitan, the Right of Presentation comes to the King, beyond whom it cannot go. The King is *Lord Paramount*, *Supreme Landlord* of all the Lands of England; and all landed Men are mediately, or immediately his Tenants, by some Tenure or other: For no Man in England, but the King, hath *Allodium & directum Dominium*, the sole and Independent Property or Domain in any Land. He that hath the Fee, the *Fus perpetuum* and *Utile Dominium*, is obliged to a duty to his Sovereign for it: so it is not simply his own, he must swear Fealty to some Superiour.

The King is *Summus Totius Regni Anglicani Iudicialium*, Supreme Judge, or Lord Chief Justice of all England: He is the Fountain from whence all Justice is derived, no Subject having, here, as in France, *Haute Moyenne & basse Justice*. He alone hath the Sovereign power in the Administration of Justice, and in the execution of the Law, and whatsoever Power is by him committed.

mitted to others, the *dernier resort* is still remaining in himself, so that he may sit in any Court, and take Cognizance of any Cause, (as antiently Kings sate in the Court, now called the *Kings Bench*; *Henry* the Third in his Court of *Exchequer*; and *Henry* the Seventh; and *King James* sometimes in the *Star-Chamber*) except in Felonies, Treasons, &c. wherein the King being Plaintiff, and so Party, he sits not personally in Judgment, but doth perform it by Delegates.

From the King of *England* there lies no Appeal in Ecclesiastical Affairs to the Bishop of *Rome*, as it doth in other Principal Kingdoms of *Europe*; nor in Civil Affairs to the Emperor, as in some of the *Spanish*, and other Dominions of *Christendom*: nor in either to the People of *England*, (as some of late have dreamed) who, in themselves, or by their Representatives in the House of Commons in Parliament, were ever Subordinate, and never Superiour, nor so much as co-ordinate to the King of *England*.

The King being the only Sovereign, and Supreme Head, is furnished with plenary Power, Prerogative and Jurisdiction, to render Justice to every Member within his Dominions; whereas some Neighbour Kings do want a full Power to do Justice in all Causes, to all their Subjects, or to punish all Crimes committed within their own Dominions, especially in Causes Ecclesiastical.

In a word, *Rex Angliæ neminem habet in suis dominiis Superiorem nec Parem, sed omnes sub illo, ille sub nullo nisi tantum sub Deo, à quo secundus, post quem primus, ante omnes & super omnes (in suis disonibus) Deos & Homines.*

The Title of *Dii*, or *Gods*, plurally, is often *Divinity*. in *Holy Writ*, by *God himself*, attributed to Great *Princes*; both because as *Gods Vices* or *Vice Dei* upon Earth, they represent the Majesty and Power of the *God of Heaven and Earth*, and to the end, that the people might have so much the higher esteem, and more reverend awfulness of them; for if that fails, all order fails, and thence all *Impiety* and *Calamity* follows in a Nation.

Frequently in the *Civil-Law* those Divine Titles, *Numen*, *Oraculum*, *Sacratissimus*, &c. were given to the Emperours: moreover, the substance of the Titles of God was used by the ancient Christian Emperours, as *Divinitas nostra* & *Aternitas nostra*, &c. As imperfectly and analogically in them, though essentially and perfectly only in God; and the good Christians of those times, out of their excess of respect, were wont to swear by the Majesty of the Emperour. (as *Joseph* was wont to swear by the life of *Pharaoh*.) and *Vegetius*, a Learned Writer of that Age, seems to justify it: *Nam Imperatori* (saith he) *tanquam presenti & corporali Deo fidelis est prestanda Devotio, & pervigil impendendus famulatus; Deo enim servimus cum fideliter diligimus eum, qui Deo regnat Auctore*. For a faithful Devotion to the Emperour, as to a corporeal god upon Earth, ought to be performed, and a very diligent service to be paid: for then we truly serve *God*, when with a loyal affection we love him, whom God hath placed to Reiga over us.

So the Laws of *England* looking upon the King as *God upon Earth*, do attribute unto him divers Excellencies that belong properly to God alone, as Justice in the Abstract, *Rex Anglia non potest cuiquam injuriam facere*. So also Infallibility,

The Present State

fallibility, *Rex Anglia non potest errare*. And as God is perfect, so the Law will have no imperfection found in the King.

No Negligence or Laches, no Folly, no Infamy, no Stain or Corruption of Blood; for by taking of the Crown, all former, though just Attainders (and such Attainder made by Act of Parliament) is *ipso facto* purged. Nonage or Minority; for his grant of Lands, though held in his Natural, not Politick capacity, cannot be avoided by Nonage: Higher than this the Law attributeth a kind of Immortality to the King, *Rex Anglia non moritur*; his Death is by Law termed the Demise of the King, because thereby the Kingdom is demised to another. He is said not subject to Death, because he is a Corporation of himself, that liveth for ever, all *interregna* being in England unknown, the same moment that one King dies, the next Heir is King fully and absolutely, without any Coronation, Ceremony, or Act to be done *Ex post facto*.

Moreover, the Law seemeth to attribute to the King a certain Omnipresency, that the King is in a manner every where, in all his Courts of Justice; and therefore cannot be non-suited (as Lawyers speak) in all his Palaces, and therefore all Subjects stand bare in the Presence-Chamber, wheresoever the Chair of State is placed, though the King be many miles distant from thence. And His Majesties good Subjects usually bow towards the said chair, when they enter into the Presence-Chamber, or into the House of Lords in Parliament.

He hath a kind of Universal Influence over all his Dominions, every Soul within his Territories may be said to feel at all times his Power and his Goodness, *Omnium Domus Regis Vigilia defendit*,

defendit, Omnium Otium illius Labor, Omnium delicias Industria, Omnium vacationem illius Occupatio, &c.

So a kind of *Omnipotency*, that the King can, as it were, raise Men from death to life, by pardoning them whom the *Law* hath condemn'd; can create to the highest Dignity, as *Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, &c.* and annihilate the same at pleasure.

Divers other Semblances of the *Eternal Deity* belong to the King. He, in his own Dominions, (as *God*) saith, *Vindicta est mihi*; for all punishments do proceed from him, in some of his Courts of Justice; and it is not lawful for any Subject to revenge himself.

So he only can be Judge in his own Cause, though he deliver his Judgment by the mouth of his Judges.

And yet there are some things that the King of *England* cannot do. *Rex Anglia nihil injuste potest*, and the King cannot divest himself, or his successors, of any part of his *Regal Power, Prerogative, and Authority*, inherent and annex't to the Crown: Not that there is any defect in the Kings Power, (as there is none in *Gods Power*, though he cannot lye, nor do any thing that implies contradiction:) Not but that the King of *England* hath as absolute a Power over all his Subjects, as any Christian Prince rightfully and lawfully hath, or ever had: Not but that he still hath a kind of *omnipotency*, not to be disputed, but adored by his Subjects, *Nemo quidem de factis ejus presumat disputare* (saith *Bracton*) *multo minus contra factum ejus ire, nam de Chartis & Factis ejus non debent nec possunt fu- ficiarii, multo minus privata persona, disputare.* Not but that the King may do what he please, without either opposition or resistance, and without

without being questioned by his Subjects; for the King cannot be impleaded for any crime, no *Action* lieth against his Person, because the Writ goeth forth in his own Name, and he cannot Arrest himself. If the King should seize the Lands, (which God forbid) or should take away the Goods of any particular Subject, having no Title by Law so to do, there is no remedy; only this, *Locus erit* (saith the same *Braddon*) *supplicationi quod factum suum corrigat & amendet, quod quidam si non fecerit, sufficit ei ad poenam quod Dominum Deum expellet Ultorem.* There may be Petitions and Supplications made, that His Majesty will be pleased to Rule according to Law; which if he shall refuse to do, it is sufficient that he must expect that the *KING of Kings* will be the *Avenger* of Oppressed Loyal Subjects.

His Counsellors may also dissuade him, his Officers may decline his unlawful Commands, the Persecuted may flee, all may use Prayers and Tears, the only Weapons of the Primitive and best Christians, and (rather than resist by Force and Arms) meekly to suffer Martyrdom, the Crown whereof is utterly taken away by all resistance;

But there are also divers things which the King cannot do, *Salvo Jure, Salvo Furamento, & salva Conscientia sua*; because by an Oath at his Coronation, and indeed without any Oath, by the Law of *Nature, Nations*, and of *Christianity*, he holds himself bound (as do all other Christian Kings) to protect and defend his People, to do Justice, and shew Mercy, to preserve Peace and Quietness amongst them; to allow them their just Rights and Liberties; to consent to the Repealing of bad Laws, and to the Enacting of good Laws. Two things especially the
King

King of *England* doth not usually do without the consent of his Subjects, viz. make *New Laws*, and raise *New Taxes*, there being something of *Odium* in both of them, the one seeming to diminish the Subjects Liberty, and the other to infringe his Property: Therefore, that all occasion of disaffection towards the King, (the Breath of our Nostrils, and the Light of our Eyes, as he is stiled in *Holy Scripture*) might be avoided, it was wisely contrived by our Ancestors that for both these, should Petitions and Supplications be first made by the Subject.

These, and divers other *Prerogatives*, rightfully belong, and are enjoyed by the King of *England*.

Nevertheless, the Kings of *England* usually Govern this Kingdom, by the Ordinary known Laws and Customs of this Land, (as the Great GOD doth the World by the *Laws of Nature*) yet, in some cases, for the benefit, not damage of this *Realm*, they make use of their *Prerogatives*, as the KING of Kings doth of his extraordinary power of working *Miracles*.

Lastly, To the Kings of *England*, *quatenus* Kings, doth appertain one *Prerogative* that may be stiled *Super-excellent*, if not *Miraculous*, which was first enjoyed by that pious and good King *Edward the Confessor*, that is, to remove, and to cure the *Scurra* or *Scrofula*, that stubborn Disease, commonly called the *Kings Evil*.

Which manifest Cure is ascribed by some Malignant *Nonconformists*, to the power of Fancy, and exalted Imagination; but what can that contribute to small Infants, whereof great numbers are cured every year? The manner of the cure is briefly thus.

Upon

Upon certain days almost every week, so long as the cold Seasons last, His Majesty is graciously pleased to permit all the sick of that Disease, to be brought into His Royal Presence, after they have been carefully viewed and allowed by His Majesties Surgeons; then there is an appointed short Form of *Divine Service*, wherein are read (beside some short Prayers, pertinent to the occasion) two portions of Scripture, taken out of the Gospel, and at these words, [*They shall lay their hands on the sick, and they shall recover*] the King gently draws both his hands over the fore of the sick person; and those words are repeated at the touch of every one

Again, At these words, [*That Light was the true Light, which Lighteth every Man that cometh into the World*] pertinently used, if it be considered, that that Light did never shine more comfortably, if not more visibly, than in the healing of so many leprous and sick persons. At these words, the King putteth about the neck of each sick person, a piece of *Gold*, called (from the Impression) an *Angel*, being in value about two Thirds of a *French Pistol*, or ten Shillings *Sterling*.

Respect.

In consideration of these, and other transcendent Excellencies, no King in Christendom, nor other Potentate, receives from his Subjects more *Reverence, Honour and Respect*, than the King of *England*. All his People at their first Addresses kneel to him; He is at all times served upon the *Knee*; all Persons (not the Prince, or other Heir apparent excepted) stand bare in the Presence of the King, and in the Presence-Chamber, (though in the Kings absence;) all Men are not only bare, but also do, or ought to do reverence to the Chair of State. Only it

was once indulged by Queen *Mary*, for some eminent Services performed by *Henry Ratcliff*, Earl of *Suffex*, that (by Patent) he might at any time be covered in her Presence; but perhaps in imitation of the like liberty allowed by King *Philip* her Husband, and other Kings of *Spain* at this day, to some of the principal Nobility, there called *Grandees of Spain*.

Any thing or Act done in the King's Presence, is presumed to be void of all deceit, and evil meaning; and therefore a *Fine* levied in the King's Court, where the King is presumed to be present, doth bind a *Feme Covert*, a Married Woman, and others, whom ordinarily the Law doth disable to transact.

The King's only Testimony of any thing done in his Presence, is of as high a nature and credit, as any *Record*; and in all *Writs* sent forth for the dispatch of *Justice*, he useth no other Witnesses but himself, viz. *Ti se michi*.

CHAP. V.

Of Succession to the Crown of England, and of the King's Minority, Incapacity, and Absence.

THe King of *England* hath right to the Crown by *Inheritance*, and the Laws and Customs of *England*.

Upon the death of the King, the next of kindred, though born out of the Dominions of *England*, or born of Parents, not Subjects of *England*, as by the Law, and many examples in the

F

Eng 15

Englifo Histories, it doth manifestly appear, it and is immediately King, before any *Inveftiture*, *Coronation*, *Publication*, or consent of *Peers* or *People*.

The Crown of *England* descends from *Father* to *Son*, and his *Heirs*: for want of *Sons*, to the eldest *Daughter* and her *Heirs*: for want of *Daughter*, to the *Brother* and his *Heirs*: and for want of *Brother*, to the *Sister* and her *Heirs*. The *Salique Law*, or rather custom of *France*, hath here no more force, than it had anciently among the *Jews*, or now in *Spain*, and other *Christian Hereditary Kingdoms*. Among *Turks* and *Barbarians*, that *French* custom is still, and ever was in use.

In case of descent of the Crown (contrary to the custom of the descent of the *Estates* among *Subjects*) the *Half Blood* shall inherit, so from King *Edward* the Sixth, the Crown and Crown Lands descended to *Queen Mary* of the *Half Blood*, and again to *Queen Elizabeth* of the *Half Blood*, to the last Possessor.

At the death of every King, die not only the *Offices* of the Court, but all *Commissions* granted to the *Judges* *durant beneplacitis*, and of all *Justices* of *Peace*.

Minority.

During the *Minority* of the King of *England*, whatsoever is enacted in *Parliament*, he may, afterwards, at the age of 24 revoke, and utterly null by his *Letters Patents*, under his *Great Seal*, and this by Stat. 28 H. 8. c. 17.

If the King be likely to leave his Crown to an *Infant*, he doth usually by *Testament*, appoint the person or persons that shall have the tuition of him; and sometimes for want of such appointment, a fit person of the *Nobility* or *Bishops* is made choice of by the three *States* assembled in the name of the *Infant King*, who

by Nature or Alliance hath most intereff in the prefervation of the Life and Authority of the Infant, and to whom leaft benefit can accrue by his death or Diminution; as the Uncle by the *Maternal* fide, if the Crown come by the *Father*, and fo vice verfa, is made Protector: So during the Minority of *Edward the Third*, his Uncle by the Mothers fide, the Duke of *Somerfet*, had the Tuition of him, and was called Protector; and when this Rule hath not been obferved (as in the Minority of *Edward the Fifth*) it hath proved of ill confequence.

If the King of England be *Non compos mentis*, *Incapax*, or by reafon of an incurable Difcfe, Weaknefs, or Old Age, become incapable of Governing, then is made a *Regent*, *Protector*, or *Guardian* to Govern.

King *Edward* the Third, being at laft aged, fick and weak, and, by grief, for the death of the *Black Prince*, fore broken in Body and Mind, did, of his own Will, create his Fourth Son, *John Duke of Lancafter*, Guardian, or Regent of England.

If the King be abfent upon any Foreign Expedition, or otherwife, (which antiently was very ufual) the cuftom was to conftitute a *Plene-potens* by Commiffion, under the great Seal, giving him feveral Titles and Powers, according as the neceffity of affairs have required; fometimes he hath been called *Lord Warden*, or *Lord Keeper of the Kingdom*, and therewith hath had the general Power of a King, as was praftifed, during the abfence of *Edward* the Fifth, Second, and Third, and of *Henry* the Fifth: but *Henry* the Sixth, to the Title of *Warden* or *Guardian*, added the Title of *Protector of the Kingdom*, and of the

Church of England, and gave him so great Power in his absence, that he was *coram non Rege*, keeping the Scepter, but not wearing the Crown; executing Laws, summoning Parliament under his own Title, as King, and giving his assent to Bills in Parliament, whereby they became as binding as any other Acts.

Sometimes during the King's absence, the Kingdom hath been committed to the care of several Noblemen, and sometimes of Bishops, which is less dangerous for attempting any usurpation of the Crown: sometimes to one Bishop, as the late Archbishop of Canterbury was Vice-Roy of England for many years; and when Edward the Third was in Flanders, though his Son, then but nine years old, had the name of *Princelike*, Sir Stratford, Archbishop of Canterbury, was Governor both of the King's Son, and of the Realm to King Henry the First, during his absence, (which was sometimes three or four years together) he was usually constituted Regent, that famous Bishop of Salisbury, sole Governor of the Realm, a man excellently qualified for Government.

Lastly, sometimes the Queen, as two or three times, during the absence of Henry the Fifth in France.

CHAP. VI.

The Queen of ENGLAND.

Name.

THE Queen, so called from the *Latin* *Regina*, whereof the last Syllable is pronounced by Foreigners, as *Reina* in English, being not unusual to cut off the first Syllable

an *Alms-house* is sometimes called a *Spiritual Almshouse*; and *Janin* from *Alms-give*.

She hath as high Privileges, Dignity, and Esteem, during the life of the King, as any Queen of Europe.

From the same times the Queen Consort of Foreign Kingdoms, though she be an Alien born, and though during the life of the King, she be *Feme-covert*, (as our Law speaks) yet without any Act of Parliament for *Nullification*, or Letters Patents for *Disenfranchisement*, she may purchase Lands in Foreign Kingdoms, make Leases and Grants in her own Name without the King, high power to give, to live, to contract, as a *Feme-sole* may receive by gift from her Husband, which no other *Feme-covert* may do.

She may possess, by her Self, to a Spiritual Benefice; and in a *Queen impot.* brought by her, Plenary by the presentation of another, is no more a disadvantage to her, than it is against the King.

She shall not be amerced, if she be Non-suited in any Action, &c.

Had anciently a Revenue of *Queen-Cloth*, or *Arms Expense*, as the Rectory called it, which was the tenth part of so much, as by the name of *oblations* upon Festivals, Gifts, and Grants, &c. came to the King.

Of latter times hath had as large Power, as any Queen in Christendom; hath her Royal Court apart, her Courts and Officers, &c.

The Queen may not be imprisoned till first petitioned; if she be Plaintiff, the Summons is to be *Procur'd* and not to have the solemnity of 14 days, &c.

Is reputed the second Person in the Kingdom.

Church of *England*, and gave him so great Power in his absence, that he was *rexum rex Rex*, wearing the *Scepter*, but not wearing the *Crown*; executing *Laws*, summoning *Parliaments* under his own *Tytle*, as *King*, and giving his assent to *Bills* in *Parliament*, whereby they became as binding as any other *Acts*.

Sometimes during the *King's* absence, the *Kingdom* hath been committed to the care of several *Noblemen*, and sometimes of *Bishops*, which dangerous for attempting any *Usurpation* of the *Crown*: sometimes to one *Bishop*, as to the *Archbishop of Canterbury* was *Vice-Roy of England* for many years: and when *Edward the Third* was in *Flanders*, though his Son, then but nine years old, had the name of *Prince*, *John Stratford*, *Archbishop of Canterbury*, was *Governour* both of the *King's* Son, and of the *Realm* to *K. Henry the First*, during his absence, (which was sometimes three or four years together) usually constituted *Roger*, that famous *Bishop of Salisbury*, sole *Governour* of the *Realm*, a Man excellently qualified for *Government*.

Lastly, sometimes the *Queen*, as two several times, during the absence of *Henry the Eighth* in *France*.

CHAP. VI.

The Queen of ENGLAND.

NAMES.

THE *Queen*, so called from the *Latin* *Regina*, whereof the last Syllable is pronounced by *Foreigners*, as *queen* in *English*, being not usual to cut off the last Syllable

as an *Alien-Doyle* is sometimes called a *Spiritual*, *Commis-
sional*, and *Judge* from *Almonack*.

She hath as high Privileges, Dignity, and
State, during the life of the King, as any Queen
of *Europe*.

From the same times the Queen Consort of *France*
England, though she be an *Alien* born, and though *this*,
during the life of the King, she be *Feme-Coverd*,
(as our Law speaks) yet without any Act of Par-
liament for *Non-resistance*, or Letters Patents
for *Disadvantage*, she may purchase Lands in *For-
eign*, make Leases and Grants in her own Name
without the King, hath power to give, to live,
recontract, as a *Feme-Sole* may receive by gift
from her husband, which no other *Feme-Coverd*
may do.

She may profess, by her Self, to a Spiritual
Intestate; and in a *Quere Impedit*, brought by
her, Plaintiff by the prosecution of another,
has more a *Paragon* her, than it is against
the King.

She shall not be amerced, if she be Non-suited
in any Action, &c.

Had anciently a Revenue of *Quere-Gold*, or
Arren Ryne, as the *Record* calls it, which was
the tenth part of so much, as by the name of
Chancery upon Persons, Gifts, and Grants, &c.,
came to the King.

Of latter times hath had as large Dower, as
any Queen in *Christianity*; hath her Royal
Court apart, her Counts and Officers, &c.

The Queen may not be impleaded till she
petition; if she be Plaintiff, the Summons in
the *Process* need not to have the Solemnity of
it days, &c.

Is reputed the second Person in the King-
dom.

The Law setteth so high a value upon her, as to make it *high Treason* to conspire her death, or to violate her Chastity.

Her Officers, as *Stewards* and *Jollifiers*, for the Queens sake, have respect above others, and place within the Bar with the King's Council.

The like Honour, the like Reverence and Respect that is due to the King, is exhibited to the Queen, both by Subjects and Foreigners; and also to the Queen-Dowager, or Widow-Queen, who also, above other Subjects, inherit her Dignity, though she should marry a private Gentleman; so Queen Catherine, Widow to King Henry the Fifth, being married to Owen ap Theodore Esquire, did maintain her Action as Queen of England: now he is both a Queen by Inheritance, or a Queen Sovereign of England, follow her Husbands condition, nor is subject as other Queens; but Sovereign to her own Husband, as Queen Mary was to King Philip.

CHAP. VII.

Of the Sons and Daughters of ENGLAND.

The Children of the King of England, are called the Sons and Daughters of England; because all the Subjects of England have a special interest in them, though the whole power of Education, Marriage, and disposing of them, is only in the King.

The

The eldest Son of the King, is born Duke of *Eldest Son*. *Cornwall*; and, as to that Duchy, and all the Lands, Honours, Revenues, and great Revenues belonging thereto, he is upon his Birth day proclaimed; and by Law taken to be of full age, so that he may that day sue for the Livery of the said Duchy, and ought of right to obtain the same, as if he had been full 21 years of age. Afterwards he is created Prince of *Wales*, whose *Investiture* is performed by the imposition of a *Cape of Estate*, and *Crown* on his Head, as a Token of Principality, and putting into his hand a *Verge of Gold*, the Emblem of Government, and a *Ring of Gold* on his Finger, to intimate, that he shall be a Ruler in his Country, and Father to his Children. Also to him is given and granted Letters Patents, to hold the said Principality, to him and his Heirs, Kings of *England*, by which words, the separation of this Principality is for ever avoided: his Mantle which he wears in Parliament, is once more doubled, or hath one Guard more than a Duke, and his *Crown* of *Crosses* and *Flower-de-luces*, and his *Cap* of State increased.

Since our present King's happy Restoration, it was solemnly ordered, that the Son and Heir apparent of the Crown of *England*, shall use and bear his *Crown* of *crosses* and *Flower-de-luces* with one Arch, and in the middle a *Salt* and *Cross*, as hath the Royal *Duchess*. That the Duke of *York*, and all the immediate Sons and Brothers of the Kings of *England*, shall use and bear their *Crowns*, composed of *crosses* and *Flower-de-luces* only, but all these Sons respectively, having the Title of Dukes, shall bear and use such *Crowns*, as other Dukes, who are not of the Royal Family.

The Present State

From the day of his Birth, he is commonly stiled the Prince, a Title in *England* given to no other Subject. The Title of Prince of *Wales* is antient, and was first given by King *Edward* the First, to his eldest Son; for the *Wish* Nation, till that time, unwilling to submit to the Yoke of Strangers, that King so ordered, that his Queen was delivered of her first Child in *Carnarvon-Castle* in *Wales*, and then demanded of the *Wish*, as some affirm, *If they would be content to subject themselves to one of their own Nation, that could not speak one word of English, and against whose life they could take no just exception.* Whereunto they readily consenting, the King Nominated this his new-born Son, and afterwards created him Prince of *Wales*, and bestowed on him all the Lands, Honours, and Revenues, belonging to the said Principality.

The Prince hath ever since been stiled Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Aquain* and *Cornwal*, and Earl of *Chester* and *Flint*, which Earldoms are always conferred upon him by Letters Patent. Since the Union of *England* and *Scotland*, his Title hath been *Magna Britannia Princeps*, but more ordinarily the Prince of *Wales*. As eldest Son to the King of *Scotland*, he is Duke of *Rothesay*, and Seneschal of *Scotland* from his birth.

The King of *England*'s eldest Son (so long as *Normandy* remain'd in their hands) was always stiled Duke of *Normandy*.

Antiently the Princes Arms of *Wales*, whilst they were Sovereigns, bare quarterly *Gules*, and Or, four *Lions passant guardant countercharg'd*.

The Arms of the Prince of *Wales* at this day, differ from those of the King, only by addition of a *Label*, of three Points, charged with nine *Tortiseaux*, and the Device of the Prince is a *Cerberus*,

peris,

men, beautified with three *Ophid* Feathers, in-
scribed with *As-dry*, which in the German, or
olden *Tengney* is, *I serve, assisting*, per-
tains to that in the Gospel, *The fish will be*
take *fish*; *As-dry* is from a *Servant*. This
Device was borne at the Battle of *Cressy*, by *Joh*
King of Bohemia, serving there under the *French*
King, and there slain by *Edward the Black Prince*.
Inscribed by the *Princes of Wales*, and by the
imperialist the *Princes of Rome*.

The Prince, in our Law, is reputed as the *Dignity*.
line person with the King, and so declared by
Statute of *Henry the Eighth*, *Carthusian* *cap*
Monks (they are Lawyers) *Episcopus Regis* *Parle*
lat *et* *Senatus* *non* *possum* *esse*. And the
Custom say, the King's eldest Son may be
called a King.

He hath certain priviledges above other *Prin-*
ces.

To imagine the death of the Prince, to vio-
late the Wife of the Prince, is made *High*
Treason.

Hath thefore had priviledge of having a
Parliament, and being the *Prince* in the King.
To retain and *govern* as many *Chapels* as he
shall please.

To the Prince, at the age of 14, was a cer-
tain Aid of Money from all the Kings Tenants,
and all that hold of him in *Capite*, by *Exche-*
quer, and *Arch-bishop*, to make him a Knight.

Yet as the Prince in *Nature* is a *Black*
Person from the King: so in Law also, in
some Cases, he is a *Subject*, taketh his *Prin-*
cipalities and *Seignories* of the King, giveth
the same respect to the King, as other Subjects
do.

Revenues.

The Revenues belonging to the Prince, since much of the Lands and Demefnes of that *Duchy* have been alienated, are especially out of the *Tin-Mines* in *Cornwal*, which with all other Profits of that *Duchy*, amount yearly to the sum of 14000 *l*.

The Revenues of the Principality of *Wales* survey'd three hundred years ago, was above 4680 *l*. yearly; a rich Estate, according to the value of Money in those days.

At present his whole Revenues may amount to about 20000 *l*.

Till the Prince come to be 14 years old, all things belonging to the Principality of *Wales* were wont to be disposed of by Commissioners, consisting of some principal Persons of the Clergy and Nobility.

Caesars.

The *Caesars*, or younger Sons of *England*, are created (not born) Dukes or Earls, of what Places or Titles the King pleaseth.

They have no certain *Appanages*, as in *France*, but only what the good pleasure of the King bestows upon them.

All the King's Sons are *consilarii nati*, by Birth-right, Counsellors of State, that so they may grow up in the weighty affairs of the Kingdom.

The Daughters of *England* are stiled Princesses, the eldest of which had an *Aid*, or certain Rate of Money paid by every Tenant *in Capite*, *Knights-service* and *Socage*, towards her Dowry or Marriage-Portion; and to violate her unmarried, is High-Treason at this day.

To all the King's Children belong the Title of *Royal Highness*; all Subjects are to be uncovered in their presence, to kneel when they are admitted

mitted to kiss their hands, and, at Table, they are (*out of the King's presence*) served on the *Knee*.

The Children, the Brothers and Sisters of the King, if *Plaintiffs*, the Summons in the Process need not have the solemnity of 15 days, as in case of other Subjects.

All the King's Sons, Grandsons, Brothers, Uncles, and Nephews of the King, are, by Stat. 31 Hen. 8. to precede others in *England*: It is true, the word *Grandson* is not there *intermix*, but is understood, as Sir *Edward Coke* holds, by *Nephew*, which in *Latine* being *Nepos*, signifies also, and chiefly, a *Grandson*.

The *Natural*, or illegitimate Sons and Daughters of the King, after they are acknowledged by the King, have had here, as in *France*, precedence of all the Nobles, under those of the *Blood Royal*.

The bear what Surname the King pleaseth to give them, and for Arms, the *Arms of England*, with a *Ballon*, or a *Border Garter*, or some other mark of Illegitimation: Some Kings of *England* have acknowledged many, and had more Illegitimate Sons and Daughters.

King *Henry* the first had no fewer than Sixteen illegitimate Children.

Henry the Eighth, amongst others, had one by *Elizabeth Blount*, named *Henry Fitzroy*, created by him Duke of *Somerset* and *Richmond*, Earl of *Nottingham*, and Lord High Admiral of *England*, *Ireland*, and *Aquitain*.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the present KING of England,
and therein of His Name, Sir-
name, Genealogy, Birth, Baptism,
Court, Education, Restauration,
Marriage, &c.

Name.

THE King now Reigning, is CHARLES the Second of that Name. His Name of Baptism, *Charles*, in the German Tongue, signifies one of a Masculine Strength or Virtue.

Surname.

The Royal, and also the most Princely and ancient Families of Europe, at this day, have properly no Surnames; for neither is *Bourbon* the Surname, but the Title of the Royal Family of France, nor *Austria* of Spain, nor *Stuart* of England, since the coming in of King *James*, nor *Theodore*, or *Tudor*, for his five immediate Ancestors in England; nor *Plantagenet*, for eleven Successions before, as some vainly think: for although *Jeffrey* Duke of *Anjou*, was Surnamed *Plantagenet*, from a *Broom-stalk* commonly worn in his Bonnet, yet his Son, *Henry* the Second, King of *England*, was Surnamed *Fitz-Empress*, and his Son *Richard*, *Cœur de Lyon*. So *Owen*, Grandfather to King *Henry* the Seventh, was ap *Meridih*, and he ap *Theodore*, pronounced *Tyder*, Surnames being then but little in use amongst the *Cambro Britains*. So *Walter*, Father to *Robert*, King of *Scotland*, from whom our present King is descended, was, only by Office, *Grand Seneschal*, or *High Steward*, or *Stuart* of *Scotland*; though

though of later times, by a long vulgar error, it hath so prevailed, that it is accounted the Sir-name of many Families, descended from him.

Steward is a Contraction from the Saxon word *Stedeward*; that is, in *Latine*, *Lacum tenens*; in *French*, Lieutenant, because the Lord High Steward was *Regis lacum tenens*, a Name not unfit for any King, who is *Dei lacum tenens*, God's Steward, or Lieutenant, or Vicegerent upon Earth.

Our Sovereign Lord the King now Reigning, *General* is Son to King *Charles* the Martyr, and the Princess *Henrietta Maria*, Daughter of King *Henry* the Great, of *France*; from which two Royal Stocks, he hath in his Veins, some of all the Royal Blood of *Europe* concentrated.

Is descended lineally and lawfully from the *British*, *Saxon*, *Danish*, *Norman*, and *Scottish* Kings and Princes of this Island.

From the first *British* Kings, the 139th Monarch; from the *Scottish*, in a continued succession, for almost 2000 years, the 109th; from the *Saxon*, the 46th; and from the first of the *Norman* Line the 26th King. So that for Royal Extraction, and long Line of just descent, His Majesty now Reigning excels all the Monarchs of all the Christian, if not of the whole World.

Is the first Prince of *Great Britain* so born, and hath in possession larger Dominions than any of His Ancestors.

He was born the 29th of *May* 1630, at the Birth. Royal Palace of *St. James's*, over which House, the same day at Noon, was, by thousands, seen a Star, and soon after, the Sun suffered an Eclipse; a sad preface, as some then divined, that this Prince's power should, for some time, be eclipsed.

sed, as it hath been; and some Subject, signified by a Star, should have extraordinary splendor.

Baptism.

Was Christened the 27 of June following, by the then Bishop of *London*, Doctor *Land*.

Had for his *Godfathers*, his two Uncles, *Lewis* the 13th, King of *France*, and *Frederic*, Prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, then called King of *Bohemia*, represented by the Duke of *Richmond*, and Marquis *Hamilton*; his Godmother being his Grandmother, then Queen-Mother of *France*, represented by the Dutchess of *Richmond*.

Had for Governess, *Mary* Countess of *Dorset*, Wife to *Edward* Earl of *Dorset*. In May 1638, he was first Knighted, and immediately after he was made Knight of the Garter, and installed at *Windsor*.

Court.

About this time, by Order, not Creation, he was first called Prince of *Wales*, and had all the Profits of that Principality, and divers other Lands annexed. and Earldom of *Chesster* granted unto him, and held his Court apart from the King.

Education.

At the age of Eight, he had for Governor the late Earl, afterwards Marquis, and Duke of *Newcastle*, and after him, the late Earl of *Berkshire*; and for Tutor, or Preceptor, Doctor *Buppa*, then Dean of *Christ Church*, after Bishop of *Salisbury*, and lately of *Winchester*.

At the age of 12, was with the King his Father, at the Battle of *Edgehill*, and soon after at *Oxford*, was committed to the care of the Marquis of *Hereford*.

About 14 years old was in the Head of an Army in the *West* of *England*.

At the age of 15 a Marriage was proposed between him, and the Eldest Daughter of the King of *Portugal*, the *Infanta Joanna* since deceased.

Two years after, was, from *Cornwall*, transported to the Isle of *Scilly*, and after to *Ferrey*, and thence to his Royal Mother to *St. Germain* near *Paris*.

In 1648. was at Sea with some Naval Forces, endeavouring to rescue the King his Father, then in the Isle of *Wight*, out of the wicked hands of his Rebellious Subjects. Not many months after, upon the sad news of the Horrid Murther of his Royal Father, he was, in *Holland*, first saluted King, and soon after Proclaimed in *Scotland*, being not yet 19 years of age.

At the age of 20, from *Holland* he landed in *Scotland*, June 1650, and in *January* following was Crowned at *Secon*.

The third of *September* 1651, fought the Battel of *Worcester*, whence, after the unfortunate loss of his whole Army, wandering in disguise about *England* for Six Weeks, and most wonderfully preserved, he was, at length, transported from a Creek near *Shorham* in *Suffex*, to *Peccam* near *Havre de Grace* in *France*; in which Kingdom, with his Royal Brothers, and divers *English* Nobility, Clergy, and Gentry, he was, for some years, received and treated as King of *England*, and, by his Mediations and Interest with the Prince of *conde*, and the Duke of *Lorrain*, then in the Head of two great and Mighty Armies against the *French* King, quenched the then newly kindled Fires of a great and universal Rebellion against him, much resembling that of *England*; and was a means of recalling the then fled and banished Cardinal *Marinus*: After which, in *Germany*, *Flanders*, *Spain*, &c. he passed.

passed the residue of his time in the Studies and Exercise most befitting a Prince; in soliciting the Aid of Christian Princes, and in advising and vigorously promoting the several attempts of his Friends in *England*, until the year 1660; at which time, being at *Brussels*, within the *Spanish Territories*, and perceiving a general inclination, and disposition of all *England* to receive him, he providently removed himself to *Breda*, within the Dominions of the *United Netherlands*; in the Month of *April*, thence, in *May*, to the *Hague*; from whence, after a Magnificent Entertainment, and an humble invitation by *English* Commissioners, sent from the then Convention at *Westminster*; he embarked at *Schiedam*, the 23 of *May* 1660, and with a gallant *English* Fleet, and a gentle gale of Wind, landed the 25 at *Dover*; and on the 29th following, being his Birth-day, and then just 30 years of age, he entered into *London*, was there received with the greatest and most universal Joy, Acclamations, and Magnificence, that could possibly be expressed in so short warning.

On the first of *June* following, His Majesty sat in Parliament, and on the 22 of *April* 1661, rode in Triumph from the *Tower* to *Westminster*; on the next day, being *St. Georges*, was Crowned with great Ceremony.

On the 28 of *May* following, declared to his Parliament his Intention to Marry the *Infanta* of *Portugal*, who, accordingly in *May* 1662, being Landed at *Portsmouth*, was there espoused to the King, by *Dr. Gilbert Sheldon* then Bishop of *London*, who was afterward Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

His Majesties life hath been full of wonders, but three passages especially seem miraculous. First, at his Birth a bright Star was seen over Him.

Him at Noon-day, by many thousands. Secondly, his escape in, and after the Battel of *Worcester*, when being in the very heart of *England*, forsaken by all, a sum of Money, by publick Act, promised to those that should discover him, and penalty of High-Treason to any one that should conceal him; when he was seen and known to many persons, of all sorts and conditions, whereof divers were very indigent, and so very subject to be tempted with the proposed Reward, and divers of the Female Sex, and so most unapt to retain a Secret; when he was necessitated to wait so many weeks, and appear in so many places and companies, before a fit opportunity of Transportation could be found. Thirdly, His Majesties Restauration. (*quippe impossibile fuit Filium tot Precationum, tot Lacrymarum, & tot Miraculorum perire*) that after so many years dispossession, his most inveterate, potent, subtle enemies, in full and quiet possession, on a sudden, the desire of him, should, like Lightning, or a mighty Torrent, run over all *England* in such a manner, that he should be solemnly invited, magnificently conducted, triumphantly received, without Blood, Blows, Bargain, or Obligation to any Foreign Prince or Potentate.

This was the Lords doing, and must for ever be marvelous in our Eyes.

His Majesty hath divers Natural Sons, all Educated and fitted for Martial Imployment both by Sea and Land, who may one day be of great Use and Ornament to this Nation.

C H A P. IX.

Of the present Queen of England.

DONNA CATHARINA, *Infanta of Portugal*, being Queen Consort of *England*, and the Second Person in the Kingdom, was Daughter of Don Juan the Fourth of that name, King of *Portugal*, descended from our English John of Gaunt, Duke of *Lancaster*, and King of *Castile*; and Leon, Fourth Son of Edward the Third, King of *England*; and of Donna Lucia, Daughter of Don Guzman el Bueno, a *Spaniard*, Duke of *Medina Sidonia*, who was lineally descended from *Ferdinando de la Cerde*, and his Consort *Blanche*, to whom St. Lewis King of *France* her Father, relinquished his Right and Title to *Spain*, descended to him by his Mother *Blanche*, Eldest Daughter and Heir of *Alphonso* the *Spanish* King.

She was born the 14th of November 1638. at *Villa Viciosa* in *Portugal*; She was Baptized CATHARINA, signifying in Greek PURE, her Father being then Duke of *Braganza*, (though right Heir of the Crown of *Portugal*) the most Potent Subject in *Europe*; for a third part of *Portugal* was then holden of him in Vassallage; and is only Sister at present of Don *Alphonso*, the Sixth of that name, and the Three and twentieth King of *Portugal*, who in the year 1657, was dethroned, and kept Prisoner in *Portugal* for some time, from whence he was sent to the *Tercera* Islands, where he was under confinement for certain years, and then brought back and kept

kept in the Palace of *Cintra* near about 15 miles from *Lisbon*, where this present year 1683, he died. His Brother the Prince *Don Pedro*, born in the year 1648, the present King, was after his Brothers removal made Prince Regent of *Portugal*, and Married to the Queen, his Brothers wife after her divorce, by whom he hath one Daughter living.

Had another Brother called *Don Theodosio*, the Eldest Son of that King, who was the most gallant and hopeful Prince of all *Europe*, but died 1653, aged about 18 years, yet his Life thought worthy to be written by divers grave Authors of *Portugal*.

Having been most carefully and piously educated by her Mother, and at the age of 22 desired in Marriage by King *CHARLES* the Second, and the Marriage not long after concluded by the Negotiation of Sir *Richard Fanshawe* his Majesties Ambassador in the Court of *Portugal*, and *Don Francesco de Melo*, *Conde de Ponte*, *Marquis de Sando*, the Extraordinary Ambassador of the King of *Portugal*, and solemnized at *Lisbon* by his Excellency the Earl of *Sandwich*: She embarkt for *England* upon the 23 of *April* 1662. being the Festival of *St. George*, Patron as well of *Portugal* as *England*, and was safely, by the Earl of *Sandwich*, conducted by a Squadron of Ships to *Portsmouth*, where the King first met her, and was re-married.

On the 23 of *August* 1662. her Majesty coming by Water from *Hampton-Court*, was, with great Pomp and Magnificence, first received by the Lord Mayor, and Aldermen of *London* at *Chelsey*, and thence conducted by Water to *White-hall*.

The

The Portion she brought with her, was Eight hundred Millions of *Reas*, or two Millions of *Crusado's*, being about three hundred thousand Pounds *Sterling*, together with that important place of *Tangier* upon the Coast of *Africk*; and the Isle of *Bombaim* near *Goa* in the *East-Indies*, with a Privilege, that any Subjects of the King of *England* may Trade freely in the *East* and *West India* Plantations, belonging to the *Portugueses*.

Her Majesties Joynture, by the Articles of Marriage, is Thirty thousand Pounds *Sterling* per Annum; and the King, out of His great affection toward her, hath, as an Addition, settled upon her 10000 *l. per Annum*.

The Queens Arms, as Daughter of *Portugal*, are *Argent* 5 *Scutcheons*, *Azure* cross-wise, each *Scutcheon* charged with 5 *Plates Argent* *Sailter-wise*, with a *Point Sable*. The Border *Gules*, charged with 7 *Castles*, *Or*. This Coat was first worn by the Kings of *Portugal*, in memory of a signal Battel obtained by the first King of *Portugal*, *Don Alphonso*, against five Kings of the *Moors*, before which Battel appeared *christ* Crucified in the Air, and a voice heard, as once to *constantine* the Great, *In hoc signo vinces*. Before the *Portugal* Arms were *Argent* a *Cross Azure*.

Queen *CATHARINE* is a Personage of rare Perfections of Mind and Body, of eminent Piety, Modesty, and many other eminent Virtues.

C H A P. X.

Of the late Queen-Mother.

THE third Person in the Kingdom, was the *Queen-Mother*, or *Dowager*, *Henrietta Maria de Bourbon*, Daughter to the Great King *Henry the Fourth*, Sister to the Just King *Lewis the Thirteenth*, Wife to the Glorious *Martyr King Charles the First*, Mother to our Gracious Sovereign King *Charles the Second*, and Aunt to the present Puissant King, *Lewis the Fourteenth*.

She was born the 16th of *November*; Married first at *Notre-Dame in Paris* by Proxy, 1625. and shortly after, in the month of *June*, arriving at *Dover*, was at *Canterbury* espoused to King *Charles the First*. In the year 1629. was delivered of her First-born, a Son that died shortly after. In 1630. of her Second, our present Sovereign, whom God long preserve. In 1631. of her Third, *Mary*, the late Princess of *Orange*, a Lady of admirable Virtues, who had the happiness to see the King her Brother restored, six or seven months before her death. In 1633. of her Fourth, *James*, now Duke of *York*. In 1635. of her Fifth, named *Elizabeth*, who being a Princess of incomparable Abilities and Virtues, died for grief, soon after the Murder of her Father. In 1636. of her Sixth, named *Anna*, who died young. In the year 1640. of her Seventh Child, *Henry of Ouland*, designed Duke of *Gloucester*, who lived till above Twenty, being most excellently accomplished in all Princely Endowments, died four months after the Restoration of the King. In the year

1644.

1644. of her Eighth, the Lady *Henrietta*, late Dutchess of *Orleans*.

In the year 1641. Her Majesty foreseeing the ensuing storm of Rebellion, and seeing the groundless *Odium* raised already against her Royal Person, timely withdrew her self, with her eldest Daughter, (then newly Married to Prince *William*, only Son to *Henry* Prince of *Orange*) into *Holland*, whence, in 1643. after a most furious storm, and barbarous fierce pursuit of the *English* Rebels at sea, she landed at *Burlington-Bay*, with Men, Money, and Ammunition, and soon after with a considerable Army met the King at *Edge-Hill*, and thence was conducted to *Oxford*.

In *April* 1644. marching with competent Forces from *Oxford*, towards *Exeter*, at *Abbingdon* took her last farewell of the King, whom she never saw again.

In *July* following, embark'd at *Pendennis-Castle*, she sailed into *France*, where, entertained at the charges of her Nephew the present King of *France*, she passed a solitary retired life, until the month of *October* 1650. when upon the Restoration of her Son to the Crown of *England*, she came to *London*, and having settled her Revenues here, she went again with her youngest Daughter the Lady *Henrietta* into *France*, to see her Espoused to the then Duke of *Anjou*, now of *Orleans*; and in the month of *July* 1662. being returned into *England*, she settled her Court at *Somerset-House*, where she continued till *May* 1665. then crossed the Seas again, and did ever after continue in *France*, her Native Country, till her death.

She needed no other Character than what is found in the Seventh Chapter of that inimitable Book, compiled by Him that knew her best.

C H A P.

CHAP. XI.

Of the present Princes, and Princesses of the Blood, and first of his Royal Highness James Duke of York.

THe first Prince of the Blood (in France called *Monsieur sans queue*) is the most illustrious Prince *James Duke of York*, Second Son to King *Charles* the Martyr, and only Brother to the present King our Sovereign.

He was Born *Octob. 14. 1633.* and forthwith Proclaimed at the Court gates Duke of *York*, the 24th of the same month was Baptized, and afterwards committed to the Government of the then Countess of *Dorset*.

The 27 of *January 1643.* at *Oxford* was Created by *Letters Patents* Duke of *York*, (though called so by special Command from his Birth) without those Solemnities (the Iniquity of the times not admitting thereof) that were used to the King his Father 1604, when being second Son to King *James*, and so Duke of *Albany* in *Scotland*, was created Duke of *York*, with the preceding solemn Creation of divers young Noblemen, to be Knights of the *Bath*, and the Robes of State put upon him, the Cap of State on his Head, and the Golden Rod into his hand, the Prime Nobility, and the Heralds assisting at that Ceremony.

After the surrender of *Oxford*, his Royal Highness was in 1646, conveyed to *London* by the then prevailing disloyal part of the two Houses of Parliament, and committed, with his Brother
Gloucester,

The Present State

Gloucester, and Sister *Elizabeth*, to the care of the Earl of *Northumberland*.

In 1648, aged about 15, was, by Colonel *Bampfild*, conveyed in a Disguise, or Habit of a Girl, beyond Sea, first to his Sister, the Princess Royal of *Orange* in *Holland*, and afterward to the Queen his Mother, then at *Paris*, where he was carefully educated in the Religion of the Church of *England*, and in all Exercises meet for such a Prince.

About the age of 20 in *France*, went into the Campaign, and served with much Gallantry, under that Great Commander, the then Protestant *Maréchal de Turcotte*, for the French King, against the Spanish Forces in *Flanders*.

Notwithstanding which, upon a Treaty between the French King, and *Cromwell*, in 1655, being obliged with all his Retinue to leave the French Dominions, and invited into *Flanders* by Don *Juan of Austria*, he there served under him against the French King, then Leagued with the English Rebels against *Spain*, where his Magnanimity, and Dexterity in Martial Affairs (though unsuccessful) were very eminent.

In the year 1660, came over with the King into *England*, and being Lord High Admiral, in the year 1665, in the War against the United States of the *Netherlands*, commanded in Person the whole Royal Navy on the Seas, between *England* and *Holland*, where with incomparable Valour, and extraordinary hazard of his own Royal Person, after a most sharp dispute, he obtained a Signal Victory over the whole Dutch Fleet, commanded by Admiral *Opdam*, who perished with his own, and many more Dutch Ships in that Fight.

In the year 1672. in a Second War against the United Netherlands, he again commanded the whole English Fleet, and put the Dutch to flight, after a long and fierce Fight, with exceeding great peril of his Life.

He Married Anne, the Eldest Daughter of Edward Earl of Clarendon, late Lord High Chancellor of England, by whom he hath had a numerous Issue.

Her Royal Highness Anne, Dutchess of York, died at St. James's April 31. 1671.

In Novemb. 1673. his Royal Highness was secondly married by Dr. Nathaniel Crew, Lord Bishop of Durham, and Son to the Lord Crew, to Joseph Maria d'Este, Sister to the present Duke of Modena, (and Daughter of Laura Aldrovandi, the now Dutchess Dowager) by whom he hath had Issue two Daughters, the first born Jan. 10. 1674. and Christened by the Name of Catharina Laura, the Duke of Monmouth being Godfather, and the Lady Mary and the Lady Anne his Godmothers. She died at St. James's, Octob. the third, 1675. The second was born Aug. 28. 1676. and Christened by the name of Isabella, by Dr. John North, Son to the Lord North, the Earl of Derby Lord High Treasurer being Godfather, and the Dutchess of Monmouth and Countess of Peterborough Godmothers, and is also dead.

His Royal Highness in March 1673. by Order of the King retired with his Family to Brussels, and in November 1673. His Majesty made him Lord High Commissioner of Scotland, upon which he repaired to Edinburgh, where by his prudent management and extraordinary Conduct, he settled the Affairs of that Kingdom, (then very much disorder'd by the Rebellious Cargillish Faction,) to the general satisfaction

The Present State

of all Loyal Men, making such wholesome Laws, as in all probability will for ever prevent the mischiefs threatned by Men of such disloyal and antimonarchical Principles.

The Titles of his Royal Highness are, Duke of York and Albany, Earl of Ulster, late Lord High Admiral of England, Ireland, and all Foreign Plantations, Constable of Dover-Castle, Lord Warden of the cinque Ports, Governor of Portsmouth, &c. and was late Lord High Commissioner of Scotland.

Of the Princess of Orange.

NEXT Heir to the Crown of England after the Duke of York, is the Lady Mary Eldest Daughter of his Royal Highness by his first Wife, she was born the 30th of April 1659, whose Godfather was the late Prince Rupert, and her Godmothers were the Dutchess of Buckingham and Ormond. Upon the 4th. of November 1677, she was Married to William of Nassau Prince of Orange by Dr. Henry Compton, the present Bishop of London, and Brother to the late Earl of Northampton: she hath hitherto had no Issue.

Of the Lady Ann Princess of Denmark.

THE next to the Lady Mary Princess of Orange, is the Lady Ann born the 16th of February 1664, whose Godfather was Gilbert late Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and her Godmothers

were

were the young Lady *Mary* her Sister, and the Dutchess of *Annam*: She is Married to his Royal Highness Prince *George*, second Son of *Frederick* the 3^d. late King of *Denmark*, and is the only Brother to this present King *Christian* the 5th.

Prince *George* Hereditary Prince of *Denmark* and *Norway*, &c. was born at *Copenhagen* in *April* 1653, where his Royal Highness was Educated in a Princelike manner till the year 1668, then went to travel into *Holland*, *France*, *England*, and thence into *Italy*. In the year 1670, came back to *Copenhagen*, and about three years afterwards being twenty years Old he Travelled into *Germany*, and took a view of the two puissant Armies then Encamped near the *Rhine*, whereof one belonged to the Emperour, and the other to the French King. In the year 1675, His Royal Highness served in the War against the *Swedes*, and was at the taking of *Wiscor*. The next year he commanded a part of the *Danish* Army, at the Signal Battle of *Lund* in *Sweden* against the King of *Sweden*. In the year 1677, commanded again a part of the *Danish* Army at the Famous Battle of *Landskron*, where he greatly hazarded his Royal person and signalized his valour.

Afterwards his Royal Highness made several Voyages into *Germany*, and continued some years abroad.

In *July* 1683, after a Treaty of Marriage with the Lady *Anne* second Daughter of his Royal Highness the Duke of *York*, this Prince was Married the 1st of the same month.

Prince *George* hath four Sisters, the first Married to *John George* the 3^d. Prince Elector of *Saxony*. The second to *Christian Alib* Duke of *Holstein Sleswig*. The third to the Prince

The Present State

Electoral Palatine of the *Rhine*, and the fourth to the present King of *Sweden*, *Charles* the Eleventh.

The present King of *Denmark*, *Iohn* fifth *Frederick* the Heir apparent, born in the year 1671. Two other Sons, *Christians* and *Caroline*, and two Daughters the Princesses *Sophia*, and—

Of the Prince of Orange.

NEXT to the Duke of *Tort* and his issue, is *William* of *Nassau* Prince of *Orange*, only issue of the late deceased Princess *Mary*, eldest Daughter to King *Charles* the First, and wedded 1641 to *William* of *Nassau*, the only Son to *Henry* Prince of *Orange*, then Commander in chief of all the Forces of the States General, both by Land and Sea.

His Highness the present Prince was born nine days after his Fathers death, on the 14 of *November* 1650, had for Godfathers the *Count* *Stam* General of *Holland* and *Zeeland*, and of the Cities of *Delft*, *Leiden*, and *Amsterdam*.

His Governoress was the *English* Lady *Isabel*, then Wife to the Heer *Van Rommelt*.

At eight years of age was sent to the University of *Leiden*.

At the age of 27 years he espoused the Lady *Mary*, eldest Daughter of his Royal Highness the Duke of *Tort*, as aforesaid.

His yearly Revenue is about 60000 *L. Sterling*, besides Military advantages enjoyed by his Father and Ancestors, which amounted yearly to about 10000 *L. Sterling* more.

He is a Prince in whom the High and Princely Qualities of his Ancestors have always appeared, and is at present Stadtholder of the United Provinces.

Of the Princess Henrietta.

THE next Heir (after the above-mentioned) to the English Crown, was the Princess *Henrietta*, youngest Sister to the present King of England.

She was born the 16 of June 1644, at Exeter, during the heat of the late Rebellion; after the Surrender of Exeter, conveyed to Oxford, and thence 1646. to London; whence, with her Governoress the Lady *Dulwich* she escaped into France, was there Educated as became her high Birth and Quality; but being left wholly to the care and maintenance of the Queen her Mother at Paris, embraced the *Roman* Religion.

At the age of 18 years, came with the Queen-Mother into England, and six months after returning into France, was married to the only Brother of the French King, the illustrious Prince *Philip*, then Duke of *Angou*, till the death of his Uncle, and now Duke of *Orleans*, whose Revenue is 1500000 *Livres Tournois*, besides his *Appanage* not yet settled.

Her Portion was 40000 *L. Sterling*, her Joynture was to be the same with the present Dutchess Dowager of *Orleans*.

This Princess left issue two Daughters, she was usually styled *Mademoiselle* only, as being the first Lady in France; she died suddenly in June 1670.

The other called *Mademoiselle* only, or *seigneur*, not *royale*, because she is the first Gentlewoman

The Porcent Deare

Stewoman of France, she was in Durem. 1679 married to Charles the Second of that name King of Spain, and hath yet had no Issue.

The younger Sister is yet unmarried, called *Madeamelle de Palen*: If this Princess should have had a Son, the French King was to allow him 30000 Crowns yearly, and the Appoyage after the death of the present Duke comes to the Crown.

Of the Prince Elektor Palatine.

There being left alive no more of the Offspring of King Charles the First, the next Heirs of the Crown of England are the Issue and Descendants of *Elizabeth*, late Queen of Bohemia, only Sister to the said King, who was married to *Frederick*, Prince Palatine of the Rhine, afterwards styled King of Bohemia, whose eldest Son was *Charles* Elector, late Prince Elektor Palatine of the Rhine, commonly called the *Palsgrave*, from the high Dutch *Thalergraff*. *Palatine* comes, was born the 22 of December 1652. at *Strasbourg*. and afterwards at the age of Three or Four years, conveyed thence into the Countrey of *Worms*, and *Brandenburg*, then into *Holland*, and at the Hague, and the University of *Leiden*, was Educated in a Princely manner. At the age of 16, was made Knight of the Garter, and at the age of 18 years came into England, about two years after fought a Battle at *Vine* in *Wiltshire*. In the year 1679, pulling together the *House of France*, to take possession of *England* upon the Rhine, which the Duke of *Lorraine* intended to deliver up unto him, together with the command of his Army, he was by that

that quick-sighted Cardinal *Ribbles* discovered at *Amsterdam*, and thence sent back Prisoner to the *Duc de Flandres*; whence, after 23 weeks imprisonment, he was by the Mediation of the King of England, set at liberty. In the year 1647, he came again into England, and with the King's secret consent, (because the King could not contrain him the wanted Pension, whilst the Rebels possessed the greater part of his Majesty's Revenues) made his Abode with, and abode with the disloyal part of the Lords and Commons at *Wyndesore*, until the Murder of the said King, and the Restoration of the *Prince Palatine*, according to the famous Treaty at *Manchester* 1648, for which he was constrained to quit all his Right to the *Upper Palatinate*, and accept of an English Bishopric, at a juncture of time, when the King of England (and he not been engaged at home by an impious Rebellion) had been the most considerable of all others in that Treaty, and this Prince his Nephew, would have had the greatest advantage there.

In 1640, he espoused the Lady *Charlotte* eldest Daughter to *William the Fifth, Landgrave of Hesse*, and of *Elizabeth Emilia of Hesse*, by whom he hath one Son named *Charles*, born 11 of *March* 1651, to whom is lately married the Sister of *Christina*, the present King of *Sweden*, and Fifth of that Name; and one Daughter named *Louise*, born in *May* 1651, now Married to the Duke of *Orléans*, only Brother to the French King. This Prince *Charles* upon the late death of his Father, hath succeeded him in the *Palatinate*.

The Present State Of Prince Rupert.

NEXT to the issue of the Prince *Elektor Palatine*, was the lately deceased Prince *Rupert*, born at *Tragar*, 17 December 1619. not long before that very Unfortunate Battle there fought, whereby not only all *Bohemia* was lost, but the *Palatine Family* was, for almost thirty years, dispossessed of all their Possessions in *Germany*.

At 17 years of age, he marched with the then Prince of *Orange* to the Siege of *Alphensburgh*.

And at the age of 18, he commanded a Regiment of *Troops* in the *German Wars*, and in the Battle of *Langen*, 1635. being taken by the *Imperialists*, under the Command of Count *Stainfeld* he continued a Prisoner above three years.

In 1642, came into *England*, in April. This Prince, at a Chapter held at *Paris*, was Elected Knight of the Garter, and soon after made General of the Horse to the King: Fought and defeated Colonel *Lords* near *Worcester*, routed the Rebels Horse at *Edge-Hill*, took *Cheworth*, raised the Siege of *Newark*, recovered *Leicester* and *Nottingham*, raised the long Siege before *Lathom-Towne*, fought the great Battle at *Masten-Aldon*, was created Earl of *Holderness*, and Duke of *Cumberland*, after the extinction of the Male-Line of the *Cliffords*, 1643. Finally, the King's Forces at *Lund* being totally defeated, he transported himself into *France*, and was afterwards made Admiral of such Ships of War, as submitted to King *CHARLES* the Second, to whom, after divers disasters at Sea, and wonderful Preservations, he returned to *Paris*, 1652. where, and in *Germany*, sometimes at the Emperors Court,

Court, and sometimes at *White-hall*, he pass'd his time in Private studies and Exercises, till the Restoration of His Majesty now Reigning; after which, returning into England, was made a Privy Counsellor in 1662. and in 1666, being join'd Admiral with the Duke of *Albemar's*, he attack'd the whole Dutch Fleet with his Squadron, in such a bold resolute way, that he put the Enemy soon to flight.

He died at *White-hall* November 22. 1672. and was Honourably interred in King Henry the 7th's Chapel in *Westminster-abbey*.

He enjoy'd a Pension from His Majesty of 4000*l.* per annum, and the Government of the Castle of *Windsor*.

Since his death, the Right Honourable the Earl of *Arundel* eldest Son of his Grace, the Duke of *Norfolk* is Constable of *Windsor-castle*.

After Prince Rupert, the next Heirs to the Crown of England, are three French Ladies, Daughters of Prince *Edmond*, lately deceased, who was a younger Son of the Queen of *Scotland*, whose Widow, the Princess Dowager, Mother to the said three Ladies, is Sister to the late Queen of *Poland*, Daughter and Co-heir to the late Duke of *Nevers* in *France*; amongst which three Daughters there is a Revenue of about 12000*l.* sterling a year.

The Eldest of these is Married to the Duke of *Exeter*, eldest Son to the Prince of *Conde*. The second is Married to John Frederick, Duke of *Brunswick* and *Lüneburg*, at *Hannover*.

After these, is the Princess *Elizabeth*, eldest Sister living to the Prince Elector *Palatine*, born the 25 of December 1658. unmarried, and living in *Germany*, in Abbeys of *Meranion*, but of the Protestant Religion.

The Purser State

The next is another Sister, called the Princess Louisa, bred up at the Hague with the Queen her Mother, in the Religion of the Church of England, at length embracing the *Roman* Religion, is now Lady Abbess of *Mansuetudo* at *Frankfurt*, not far from *Paris*.

Last of all is the Princess Sophia, youngest Daughter to the Queen of Bohemia, born at the Hague, 17th Octob. 1670. and in 1658. Wedded to *Ernst August*, Duke of *Brunswick* and *Lüneburg*, Bishop of *Osnaburg*, by whom she hath three Sons and a Daughter.

Of these three Princesses, it is said, the First is the most Learned, the Second the greatest Artiss, and the Last, one of the best Address, and the most Accomplish'd Ladies in *Europe*.

So that of the Blood Royal of the Crown of England, lineally descended from King James. and King Charles the First, there are (to the Joy of all Loyal English Men, and the grief of all Phanatical Republicans) above Twenty Princes and Princesses now living in several parts of *Europe*.

C H A P. XII.

Of the Great Officers of the Crown.

NEXT to the King, and Princes of the Blood, are reckoned the great Officers of the crown, whereof there are nine, viz. The Lord High Steward of England, the Lord High Chancellor, the Lord High Treasurer, Lord President of the Kings Council, the Lord Privy Seal, the

Lord Great Chamberlain, the Lord High Constable, the Earl Marshal, and the Lord High Admiral.

The *Vice-Cross Officer* of the Crown, according to the account of our Ambassadors, was the *High Sheriff* of England, or *Shire*, for so the Word *Sheriff* imports, in the *Sassan* Tongue, from *Sak* and *Ward*, *Lord* and *ward*, in French, *Thesaurier*, and was the same Officer with the *Saks* *Droffis*, that is *Ryas vice Rex* in Sweden, and the *statthalder* in Denmark, who is also called *Shire*, or *Thesaurier de Ray*. Our Common Lawyers style him, *Magistrus Justicie* *Seneschallus*, of *rex*, in *Latin*, *Jaghu*, and *Schall*, a *Governer* or *officer*.

He was anciently the highest Office under the King, and his Tower so exorbitant, that it was thought fit not longer to trust it in the hands of any Subject, but his Office was, *Supervidens & regulans sub Regis, & in omnibus sub Regem*, (as an ancient Record speaks) *Tantum Regnum Anglia & omnia & singula Regum infra hunc Regnum continentes parva & parva*.

The full that had a Seat of Inheritance in this High Office, was *Henry of Bullbrink*, (Son and Heir to the Great Duke of *Lincoln*, *Jake of Gains*) afterwards King of *England*; since which time, they have been made only *pro hac vice*, to officiate either at a Coronation, by virtue of which Office, he sitteth judicially, and keepeth his Court at the King's Palace at *Westminster*, and there receiveth the Bills and Petitions of all such Noblemen and others, who, by reason of their Tenure, or otherwise claim to do Services at the King's Coronation, and to receive the Fees and Allowances due and accustomed; so lately as the Coronation of King *Charles the Second*, the

Duke of Ormond was made for that occasion Lord High Steward of England, and (marching immediately before the King, above all other Officers of the Crown) bore in his hands St. Edwards Crown; or else for the Arraignment of some Peer of the Realm, their Wives or Widows, for Treason or Felony, or some other great Crime, to Judge and give Sentence, as the antient High Stewards were wont to do; which ended, his Commission expireth: so at the late Arraignment of the Earl of Pembroke, the late Lord High Chancellor of England, Henrey Earl of Nottingham, Baron of Darenty, was made Lord High Steward, *pro illa vice*: during which Trial, he sitteth under a Cloth of Estate, and they that speak to him say, *May it please your Grace, my Lord High Steward of England.* His Commission is to proceed *Secundum Legem, & Consuetudinem Anglia.* He is sole Judge, yet doth call all the Twelve Judges of the Land to assist him. Is not sworn, nor the Lords, who are the Tryers of the Peer arraigned.

During his Stewardship, he bears a White Staff in his hand, and the Tryal being over, openly breaks it, and so his Office takes an end.

Lord Chancellor. Next the Lord High Chancellor, *Summus Cancellarius*, so called, because all Patents, Commissions, Warrants, coming from the King, and perused by him, are Signed, if well; or cancelled, if amiss; or else, because antiently he sat *intra cancellos*, that is, such a partition as usually now separates the Church from the Chancel.

Dignity. He is after the King and Princes of the Blood, in Civil affairs, (there being now no Lord High Steward) the highest Person in the Kingdom,

as the Archbishop of *Canterbury* is in Ecclesiastical affairs.

His Office is to keep the King's Great Seal, to *Offer*. Judge, not according to the *Common-Law*, as other Civil Courts do, but to moderate the rigour of the Law, and to Judge according to Equity, Conscience, or Reason: To bestow all Ecclesiastical Benefices in the King's Gift, under 20 *l.* yearly in the King's Books, and for this and other causes, he was ever, till of late years, a Clergy-man.

His Oath is to do right to all manner of People, Poor and Rich, after the Laws and Customs of the Realm, and truly counsel the King: to keep secret the King's Counsel, nor suffer so far as he may, that the Rights of the Crown be not diminished, &c.

From the time of *Henry* the Second, the Chancellors of *England* have been ordinarily made of Bishops, or other Clergy-men learned in the Civil Laws, till *Henry* the Eighth made Chancellor first *Sir Thomas Moor*, and after him *Thomas Audeley*. After whom also was made Lord Chancellor *Sir Richard Ales Knight*. Lord *Ales* (a common Lawyer) who had been first the said Kings Solicitor, and afterwards Chancellor of his Court of Argumentation, from whom is descended the present Earl of *Warwick*, and the Earl of *Holland*, since which time there have been some Bishops, but most common Lawyers.

This High Office is in *Franto durante vita*, but here is *durante beneplacito Regis*.

The Salary from the King is 848 *l.* per annum, Salary, and when the *Star-chamber* was up, 200 *l.* per annum more for his Attendance there.

The

Creation.

The Lord Chancellor and the Lord Keeper are the same in Authority, Power, and Precedence, yet they differ in Patent, in Heighth and Favour of the King; they are created *per Traditionem magni Sigilli sibi per Dominum Regem*, and by taking an Oath, only the Lord Chancellor hath besides a Patent.

This Great Seal is at present in the custody of the Right Honourable Francis Baron of Guilford, who for his eminent Abilities and good Service, performed in the discharge of the places, First of Solicitor General, and then of Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, was by the King made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England, after the death of the Earl of Nottingham, late Lord Chancellor.

Lord Treasurer.

The third Great Officer of the Crown, is the Lord High Treasurer of England, who receives this High Office by delivery of a *White Staff* to him by the King, and holds it *durante beneplacito Regis*.

Antiently he received this Dignity by the delivery of the Golden Keys of the Treasury.

Oath.

His Oath is little different from that of the Lord Chancellor.

Office.

He is *Præfellus Aararii*, a Lord by his Office, under whose Charge and Government is all the King's Revenue kept in the Exchequer. He hath also the Check of all the Officers any way employed in Collecting *Imposts, Customs, Tributes*, or other Revenues belonging to the Crown. He hath the Gift of all *Customers, Comprollers, and Searchers* in all the Ports of England.

He hath the Nemination of the *Escheators* in every County, and in some Cases by Statute is to appoint a Measurer for the length and breadth of Clothes.

He, with others joyned in Commission with him, or without, letteth Leases of all the Lands belonging to the Crown. He giveth Warrants to certain persons of Quality to have their *Wine* Custom-free.

The antient Annual Salary of the Lord High Treasurer of *England*, was in all 383 l. 7 s. 8 d. but the late Salary was Eight thousand pounds *per Annum*.

This Office hath been executed by a Commission granted to three eminent Persons, viz. The Lord *Ashley*, late Earl of *Shaftsbury*, Sir *Thomas Clifford*, late Lord *Clifford*, and Sir *John Duncomb*, until the last day of *Michaelmas Term* 1672. when by His Majesties especial favour the said Lord *Clifford* was created Lord Treasurer of *England*.

The last Lord High Treasurer of *England* was *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, created upon the Resignation of the late Lord *Clifford* since deceased.

After the said Earl of *Danby's* leaving the Office, it has again been put into the hands of *Commissioners*, who are styled *Lords Commissioners* *overs of the Treasury*, of whom the Right Honourable, *Lawrence* Earl of *Rochester*, is the First.

The rest are;

Sir *John Erskine* Knight, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Sir *Edward Deering* Barronet.

Salmon Godolphin Esquire.

Sir *Stephen Fox* Knight.

The

Lord President.

The Fourth Great Officer named in the Statute 31 H. 8. is the Lord President of the King's Privy-Council, an Officer as antient as King John's time, was usually called *Consiliarius Capitalis*. His Office is to attend upon the King, to propose business at Council-Table, and then to report to the King the several Transactions there. It hath been always granted by Letters under the Great Seal *durante beneplacito*.

This Office of later times was grown obsolete, the last that had this honour was the first Earl of *Manchest'r.* The Lord Chancellor usually supplies his place; till of late the Earl of *Shaftsbury* was made Lord President, and since that the Lord *Roberts* succeeded him, and was created Earl of *Radnor*.

Lord Privy Seal.

The Fifth, the *Lord Privy Seal*, who is a Lord by his Office, under whose hands pass all *Charters* and *Grants* of the King, and *Pardons* signed by the King, before they come to the *Great Seal* of *England*, also divers other Matters of less concernment, as for the payment of Money, &c. which do not pass the *Great Seal*.

He is by his Place of the King's Privy-Council, and chief Judge of the *Court of Requests*, when it shall be re-continued; and besides his Oath of *Privy Councillor*, takes a particular Oath as *Lord Privy Seal*.

His Salary is 1500 l. per Annum.

His Place according to Statute is next to the *Lord President* of the *King's Council*.

Dignity.

It is an Office of great trust and skill, that he put not this Seal to any Grant without good warrant under the *Kings Privy Signet*; nor with warrant if it be against *Law* or *Custom*, until that the King be first acquainted.

This

This Great Officer is mentioned in the Statute of 2 *Rich. 2.* and then ranked amongst the chief Persons of the Realm; and it is at present enjoyed by George Marquess of *Halifax*.

Note, That antiently the *Lord Chancellor*, *Treasurer*, *President*, and *Privy Seal*, were generally Clergy-men, and then those Great Offices were best discharged.

The Sixth Great Officer of the Crown, is the *Chamber-
Lord Great Chamberlain of England*, an Officer of *Lin.*
Great Antiquity, to whom belongs *Livery* and *Lodging* in the *Kings Court*, and certain Fees due from each *Archbishop* or *Bishop* when they do their homage or fealty to the King, and from all Peers of the Realm at their Creation, or doing their homage or fealty; and at the Coronation of every King to have Forty Ells of *crimson Velvet* for his own Robes; and on the *Coronation-Day* before the King riseth to bring his *Shin, Coys, Wearing-Cloths*; and after the King is by him apparelled and gone forth, to have his Bed and all Furniture of his Bed-Chamber for his Fees, all the Kings *Night-Apparel*, and to carry at the *Coronation* the *Coss, Gloves*, and *Lines*, to be used by the King upon that occasion; also the *Sword* and *Scabbard*, and the *Gold* to be offered by the King, and the *Robe Royal* and *crown*, and to undrels and attire the King with the Robes Royal, and to serve the King that day before and after *Dinner* with *Water* to wash his Han's, and to have the *Basin* and *Towels* for his fees, &c.

Moreover, To this Great Officer belongs the care of providing all things in the House of Lords at time of Parliament, and to that end hath an Apartment near the Lords House.

This

This Honour was long enjoyed by the Earls of Oxford, from the time of Henry the First, by an *Estate Tayl* or *Inheritance*; but in the two last Coronations by the Earls of *Lindsey*, and that by an *Estate of Inheritance*, from a *Daughter* and *Heir General* claimed and controverted, and is at present enjoyed by Robert Earl of *Lindsey*.

Constable. The Seventh Great Officer is the Lord High Constable of England, so called, some think, from the Saxon, *Cuning*, by contraction *King* and *Stable*, *Quasi Regis Columna*, for it was antiently written *Cuninstable*, but rather from *Comes Sabuli*, whose Power and Jurisdiction was antiently so great, that after the death of Edward Roger, or Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, 1521. and the last High Constable of England, it was thought too great for any Subject.

But since, upon occasion of Coronation, (as that of King Charles the Second, was made the late Earl of *Noribumberland*) and at Solemn Tryals by Combat, (as that which was intended between *Key* and *Ramsay* 1631. was made Robert Earl of *Lindsey*) there is created *Pro illa Vice*, a Lord High Constable. His Power and Jurisdiction is the same with the Earl Marshal, with whom he sits Judge in the *Marshals Court*, and takes place of the Earl Marshal.

Earl Marshal.

The Eighth Great Officer of the Crown, is the Earl Marshal of England, so called from *Mare* in the Old Saxon, (i.e.) *Horses*, and *Schal*, *Præfixum*. He is an Earl, some say, by his Office, whereby he taketh, as the Constable doth, Cognizance of all matters of War and Arms, determineth *Contracts* touching *Deeds of Arms*, out of the Realm upon Land, and Matters concerning Wars within the Realm, which cannot

not be determined by *common Law*; and in these Matters he is commonly guided by the *Civil Law*.

Note, that antiently he had several Courts under him, but hath now only the *Marshallee*, where he may sit in Judgment against Criminals offending within the Verge of the Kings Court.

This Office is of *Great Antiquity* in England, and antiently of *Great Power*.

The last *Earl Marshal* was *Henry Howard* Earl of *Arundel*, who died in 1632, his Father *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel*, and he enjoying that Office only for the Term of their Lives by the Kings Letters Patent.

At the Coronation of His Majesty now Reigning, the present Earl of *Suffolk* for that Solemnity only was made *Earl Marshal*.

Lately that great Office was executed in part by a Commission granted by His Majesty to *John* Lord *Roberts*, Lord Privy Seal, to *Henry Pierpont* Marquis of *Dorchester*, and to *Charles Howard* Earl of *Carlisle*, until 1672. when the Lord *Henry Howard*, Brother to the late Duke of *Norfolk*, was first created Earl of *Norwich*, then *Earl Marshal* of England, and who since the death of his said Brother is Duke of *Norfolk*; but at present executes the said place by a Deputy, who is the Right Honourable *Robert* Earl of *Allesbu*.

The Ninth and last *Great Officer* of the Crown, *Admiral*, is the *Lord High Admiral* of England; whose Trust and Honour is so great, that this Office hath usually been given either to some of the Kings younger Sons, near Kinsman, or to some one of the highest and chiefest of all the Nobility.

He

He is called *Admiral* from *Amir* in *Arabic*, and *Ἀμύρα* in the *Greek*; that is, *Præfectus Maritimus*, a word borrowed from the Eastern Empire, where such kind of Compounds were much in request, and introduced in *England* after the Wars in the *Holy Land* by King *Richard*, or as some say by King *Edward* the First.

The Patent of the *Lord Admiral* did antiently run thus, *Anglie, Hibernie, & Aquitanie Magnus Admirallus*; but at present thus, *Anglie & Hibernie, ac Dominiarum & Insularum earundem, Villa Caleſie & Marchiarum ejusdem, Normandia, Gasconie, & Aquitania, Magnus Admirallus & Præfectus Generalis Classis & Marium didorum regnorum.*

To the *Lord High Admiral* of *England*, is by the King intrusted the management of all *Maritime Affairs*, as well in respect of *Jurisdiction* as *Protection*. He is that High Officer or Magistrate, to whom is committed the Government of the Kings Navy, with Power of decision in all *Causæ Maritime*, as well *Civil* as *Criminal*; of all things done upon, or beyond the Sea in any part of the World, all things done upon the *Sea Coasts*, in all *Ports* and *Havens*, and upon all Rivers below the first Bridge next towards the Sea.

The *Lord Admiral* hath the Power to Commissionate a *Vice-Admiral*, a *Rear-Admiral*, and all *Sea Captains*, all *Deputies* for particular coasts, *Coroners* to view dead bodies found on the *Sea-coasts*, or at *Sea*, *Commissioners* or *Judges* for exercising *Justice* in the Court of *Admiralty*, to imprison, release, &c.

He hath sometimes a Commission to bestow *Knight-hood* on such as shall deserve it at Sea.

To

To the *Lord Admiral* belongs, by Law and Custom, all *Penalties* and *Amercements* of all *Transgressors* at *Sea*, on the *Sea-shore*, in *Ports*, and from the first Bridge on Rivers towards the *Sea*; also the Goods of *Pirates*, *Felons*, or *Capital* *Famlers*, condemned, outlawed, or horned. Moreover, all *Wais*, *Stray Goods*, *Wrecks* of *Sea*, *Deadlands*, a share of all lawful *Prizes*, *Lagow*, *Furson*, and *Floison*, as our *Lawyers* term it; that is, Goods lying in the *Sea* on Ground, Goods floating on the *Sea*, and Goods cast away by the *Sea* on the *Shore*, not granted to *Lords* of *Mannors* adjoyning to the *Sea*: All great *Fishes*, as *Sea-Hogs*, and other *Fishes* of extraordinary bigness called *Royal Fishes*, except only *Whales* and *Sturgeons*.

This High Dignity is now executed by these Commissioners following.

William Viscount Brouncker.

Daniel Earl of Nottingham.

Sir Thomas Nicres.

Sir Humphrey Winch.

Edward Hales Esquire.

Sir John Ckibley.

The Honourable *Henry Savil.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the Kings Court, the Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military Government thereof, with a Catalogue of the Kings Privy-Councillors, of the Kings Judges, Sergeants, &c.

THE Court of the King of England is a Monarchy within a Monarchy, consisting of Ecclesiastical, civil and Military Persons and Government.

For the Ecclesiastical Government of the Kings Court, there is first a *Dean* of the Kings Chappel, who is usually some grave learned Prelate, chosen by the King, and who as *Dean* acknowledgeth no *Superiour* but the King; for as the Kings Palace is exempt from all inferior Temporal Jurisdiction, so is His Chappel from all Spiritual; it is called *Capella Dominica*, the *Demean Chappel*, is not within the Jurisdiction or Diccess of any Bishop, but as a *Regal Peculiar* exempt and reserved to the Visitation and Immediate Government of the King, who is *Supreme Ordinary*, as it were Prime Bishop over all the Churches and Bishops of England.

By the Dean are chosen all other Officers of the Chappel, viz. a *Sub dean*, or *Præcentor capella*; thirty two Gentlemen of the Chappel, whereof twelve are *Priests*, and one of them is Confessor to the Kings Household, whose Office is to read Prayers every morning to the Family,

to visit the Sick, to examine and prepare Communicants, to inform such as desire advice in any Case of Conscience, or Point of Religion, &c.

The other 20 Gentlemen, commonly called the Clerks of the Chappel, are with the afore-said Priests to perform in the Chappel the Office of Divine Service in Praying, Singing, &c. One of these being well skilled in Musick, is chosen Master of the Children, whereof there are Twelve in Ordinary, to instruct them in the Rules and Art of Musick, for the Service of the Chappel. Three other of the said Clerks are chosen to be Organists, to whom are joyned upon *Sundays*, Collar-days, and other Holy-days, a Consort of the Kings Musick, to make the Chappel-Musick more full and compleat.

There are moreover four Officers called Vergers, from the Silver Rods carried in their hands, being a Sergeant, two Yeomen, and a Groom of the Chappel.

In the Kings Chappel thrice every day Prayers are Read, and Gods Service and Worship performed with great Decency, Order, and Devotion, and should be a Pattern to all other Churches and Chappels of *England*.

The King hath also his private Oratory, where some of his Chaplains in Ordinary read Divine Service to the King on working days every Morning and every Evening.

Twelve days in the year, being high and principal Festivals, His Majesty, after Divine Service, attended with his principal Nobility, adorned with their Collars of the *Garter*, together with some of the Heralds in their rich Coats, in a grave solemn manner at the *Altar*,
Offers

Offers a sum of Gold to God, in figuram Specialis Domini, that by his Grace he is King, and holdeth all of him.

All Offerings made at the Holy Altar by the King and Queen, did antiently belong to the disposal of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, if his Grace were present, wheresoever the Court was; but now to the Dean of the Chappel, to be distributed amongst the Poor.

Those twelve days are, first *Christmas*, *Easter*, *Whitsunday*, and *All-Saints*, called *Houshold days*, upon which the *Besant* or Gold to be offered, is delivered to the King by the *Lord Steward*, or some other of the principal Officers: then *New-years-day*, *Twelfth-day*, upon the latter of which, *Gold*, *Frankincense*, and *Myrrhe*, in several Purfes are offered by the King: Lastlly, *Candlemas*, *Annunciation*, *Ascension*, *Trinity-sunday*, *St. John Baptist*, and *Michaelmas-day*, when only *Gold* is offered. Upon *Christmas*, *Easter*, and *Whitsunday*, His Majesty usually receives the Holy Sacrament, none but two or three of the principal Bishops, and some of the Royal Family communicating with him.

The Gold offered by the King at the Altar when he receives the Sacrament, and upon high Festivals, is still called the *Sizantine*, which antiently was a piece of Gold, Coyned by the Emperours of *Constantinople*, in Latin *Sizantium*. That which was used by King *Fames*, was a piece of Gold, having on the one side the Pourtrait of the King kneeling before an Altar with Four Crowns before him, and with this Motto circumscribed, *Quid retribuam Domino pro omnibus que tribuit mihi?* and on the other side was a Lamb lying by a Lyon, with this Motto, *vitæ Cor contritum & humiliatum non despiciet Deus.*

The

The King hath also (besides many Extraordinary) 48 Chaplains in Ordinary, who are usually eminent Doctors in Divinity, whereof four every Month wait at Court to Preach in the Chappel on *Sundays*, and other Festivals before the King, and in the Morning early on *Sundays* before the Household, to read Divine Service before the King, out of Chappel daily as aforementioned, twice in the Kings private Oratory, to give Thanks at Table in the Clerk of the Cloister's absence.

In the time of *Lent*, according to antient laudable custom, the Divine Service and Preaching is performed in a more solemn manner.

Antiently in Court there were Sermons in *Lent* only, and that in the Afternoon, in the open Air, and then only by Bishops, Deans, and principal Prebendaries. Our Ancestors judging that time enough, and those Persons only fit to Teach such Auditory their Duty to God and Man. Antiently also the *Lent* Preachers were all appointed by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*: Now on the first *Wednesday*, called *Alfred Wednesday*, in the Morning, begins the Dean of the Chappel to Preach, on each *Wednesday* after one of his Majesties more eloquent Chaplains, every *Friday* the Dean of some Cathedral or Collegiate Church: On the last *Friday* called *Good Friday*, is always to Preach the Dean of *Westminster*: in every *Sunday* in *Lent* some Right Reverend Bishop Preacheth, and on the last *Sunday* of *Lent*, called *Palm Sunday*, is to Preach an Archbishop, and upon *Easter day* the Lord High Almoner, who is usually the Bishop of *London* for the time being, (but at present is the Archbishop of *York*) and who disposeth of the Kings Alms, and for that he receiveth (besides other Moneys allowed by the King) all *Dowries*, & *bona Felonum de se*,

The Present State

to be that way disposed, whereof more afterwards.

In *France*, the *Grand Armouier* is Principal of all *Ecclesiasticks* of the Court, and all Officers of the King's Chappel, he receiveth their Oaths of Allegiance, and himself swears only to the King for that Office; he hath the disposition of all Hospitals, the Charge for delivering Prisoners, pardoned by the King, at his coming to the Crown, or at his Coronation, or first entrance into any of his Cities.

Under the Lord High *Almoner*, there is a *Sub-Almoner*, two *Tromen*, and two *Grooms* of the *Almshouse*.

Besides all these, the King hath a Clerk of the Closet, or Confessor to his Majesty, who is commonly some Reverend, discreet Divine, extraordinarily esteemed by his Majesty, whose Office is to attend at the King's Right Hand during Divine Service, to resolve all Doubts concerning Spiritual Matters, to wait on His Majesty in his private Oratory or Closet, whereof the Keeper is *The. Dunkley, Esq;* whose Fee is 5*l.*

The present *Dean* of the Chappel is *Dr Henry Compton* Bishop of *London*, whose Fee is 200*l.* yearly, and a Table; his *Sub-Dean* is Doctor *William Holder*, whose Fee is 100*l.* yearly.

The Fee of each Priest, and Clerk of the Chappel, is 70*l.* yearly.

The Clerk of the Closet is Doctor *Crew*, Bishop of *Durham*, receives 20 Nobles Fee per *Annun*.

The Lord High *Almoner* is His Grace the Lord Archbishop of *York*, hath no Fee, his *Sub-Almoner* is Doctor *William Holder*, whose Fee is 5*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*

There

There are belonging to the Kings Chappel, three Organists, viz.

Dr. William Child.

Dr. John Blow, who is also Master of the Children of the Chappel.

Mr. Henry Purcell.

All eminent for their Great Compositions and skill in Musick. Mr. Thomas Biggs is Clerk of the Check. The rest of the Gentlemen of the Chappel, are great Masters also in the Science of Musick, and most Exquisite Performers, as

Mr. William Turner.

Mr. James Hart.

Mr. — Goffin.

Mr. — Abel.

Mr. Thomas Heywood.

Mr. Alphonsus Marsh.

Mr. Stephen Crippins.

Mr. Leonard Woodson.

Of the Civil Government of the Kings Court.

FOR the Civil Government of the Kings Court, the chief Officer is the Lord Steward, called also in the time of Henry the Eighth, The Great Master of the Kings Household, after the French Mode; but *primo Maria*, and ever since called, The Lord Steward of the Kings Household.

The State of the Kings House is committed to him, to be ruled and guided by his discretion, and all his Commands in Court to be obeyed and observed. And as his Power is great, so is his Dignity, State and Honour. The Steward and Treasurer within the Kings House, (saith an old Manuscript, *Represent the State of an Earl.*)

He hath Authority over all Officers and Servants of the Kings House, except those of his Majesties Chappel, Chamber, and Stable, &c.

He, by his Office, without any Commission, judgeth of all discords, as *Treasons, Murders, Felonies, Bloodsheds*, committed in the Court, or within the Verge, which is every way within twelve miles of the chief Tunnel of the Court, (only *London* by Charter is exempted;) for the Law having an high esteem of the Dignity of the Kings seat'd *Mansion-house*, laid out such a Plot of Ground about his House, (as a *Line Pav*, or *Fair Carpet*, spread about the King's Chair of State, that ought to be more cleared and void, than other places) to be subject to a special exempted Jurisdiction depending on the King's Person, and Great Officers, that is where the King comes, there should come with him Peace and Order, and an awfulness and reverence in Mens hearts: besides, it would have been a kind of eclipsing of the King's Honour, that where the King was, any Justice should be sought, but immediately from the King's own Officers; and therefore from very ancient times, the Jurisdiction of the *Verge* hath been executed by the Lord Steward, with great ceremony, in the nature of a *Peculiar Kings Bench*, and that not only within, but without the King's Dominions:

For so it is recorded, that one *Engleim of Noyon* in *France*, for stealing Silver Dishes out of the House of *Edward the First, King of England*, then at *Paris*, (after the matter had been debated in the Council of the King of *France*, touching the Jurisdiction, and ordered, That the King of *England* should enjoy this Kingly Privilege of His Household) was condemned by *Sir Robert Fitz-John*, then Steward to the King of *England*, and hanged in *St. German-Fields*.

Note, That to the Lord Steward belongs at the beginning of *Parliaments* to attend the King's Person, and to Minister the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to all the several Members of the House of Commons, and at the end of *Parliaments* to adjust the Parliamentary Expenses, &c.

The Lord Steward is a *White-Staff-Officer*, for he in the King's Presence carrieth a *White-Staff*, and at other times going abroad, it is carried by a Footman hire-branded. This *White-Staff* is taken for a Commission; at the death of the King, over the Horse made for the King's Body, he breaketh this Staff, and thereby dischargeth all the Officers, whom the succeeding King, out of his meer Grace, doth re-establish each one in his former Office.

This eminent employment is now enjoyed by *James Duke of Cornwall*, whose Fee is 100*l.* yearly, and Sixteen Dishes daily each Meal, with Wine, Beer, &c.

The next Officer is the Lord Chamberlain, who hath the oversight of all Officers belonging to the King's Chamber, except the Precincts of

The Present State

the King's Bed-Chamber, which is wholly under the Groom of the Stole; and all above Stairs; who are all sworn by him, (or his Warrant to the Gentlemen-Ushers) to the King. He hath also the oversight of the Officers of the *Wardrobe*, at all his Majesties Houses; and of the Removing *Wardrobes*, or of *Beds*, of the *Town*, *Revels*, *Musick*, *Comedians*, *Dancing*, and of the *Dischargers*, of the *Trumpeters*, *Drummers*, of all *Handicrafts*, and *Artisans*, retained in the King's Services.

Moreover, he hath the oversight of the *Livrells* and *Pursuivants*, and *Sergeants at Arms*, of all *Physicians*, *Apothecaries*, *Chyrurgeons*, *Barbers*, &c. To him also belongeth the oversight of the *Chaplain*, though himself be a Lay-man; contrary in this particular to the ancient custom of *England*, and Modern Cu^mom of all other Kingdoms, where Ecclesiasticks are never under the ordering of Lay-men.

Also of the Charges of Coronations, Marriages, Entries, Cavalcades, Funerals, &c. Of all Furniture in the Parliament, and in the Rooms of Addresses to the King, &c.

The Fee of the *Lord Chamberlain* of the King's House, is 100*l.* yearly, and sixteen Dishes each Meal, with all the Appurtenances.

This Office is now in the hands of *Henry Somerset*, Earl of *Arlington*.

Most of the above named Officers and Places, are in the Gift and Disposal of the Lord Chamberlain.

*Master of
the Horse.*

The third Great Officer of the King's Court, is the *Master of the Horse*, antiently called *Comes Stabuli*, or *Constable*, to whom a higher employment and power was then given, and this taken from him.

7113

This Great Officer hath now the ordering and disposal of all the King's Stables, and Races, or breed of Horses; and had heretofore of all the Posts of England. He hath also the power over *Esquires* and *Pages*; over the *Foemen*, *Crooms*, *Riders of the Great Horses*, *Farmers*, *Jockies*, *Carriers*, *Saddlers*, and all other Trades working to the King's Stables: to all whom he (or by his Warrant the *Steward*) giveth an Oath to be true and faithful.

He hath the charges of all *Lords* and *Reverends*, appointed for the Kings breed of Horses, and for Charges of the Stables, and for *Carriages*, *Travelling-Horses*, &c.

He only hath the privilege to make use of any *Horses*, *Pages*, *Foemen*, belonging to the King's Stables.

At any *Solemn Cavalcade*, he rides next behind the King, and leads a *Lead Horse of State*.

This great Office is conferred by his Majesty upon his Grace *Charles Duke of Richmond*, his yearly Fee was 666 L. 13 s. 4 d. with a Table of 26 Dishes each Week. But (by Reason of the Duke being under age) it is executed for him by Commissioners, whose Names are

Colonel Newy Cap.

Colonel Thompson Esquire.

Charles Althorpe, Esquire.

The account of the Stables for Horsemeat, Livery, Wages, and Board-wages, are brought by the *Steward*, being chief Clerk of the *Stable*, to be passed and allowed by the Board of Green-cloth.

Under these three Principal Officers of His Majesties Household, are almost all the other Officers and Servants.

The Present State

First, under the Lord *Steward*, in the *Consigning-House*, are the

Treasurer of the Household,
Comptroller,

Cofferer.

Master of the Household,

Two Clerks of the Green-Cloth,

Two Clerks comptrollers,

Two Trainers,

The Cofferers Clerk, or Clerk of the Assignments,

Two Grooms,

Two Stewards.

It is called the *Consigning-House*, because the Accounts for all expences of the *King's Household* are there taken daily by the *Lord Steward*, the *Treasurer*, *Comptroller*, the *Cofferer*, the *Master of the Household*, the two *Clerks of the Green-Cloth*, and the two *Clerks comptrollers*, who all there make Provisions for the *Household*, according to the Law of the *Land*, and make Payments and Orders for the well governing of the Servants of the *Household*.

In the *consigning-House*, is the *Green Cloth*, which is a Court of Justice continually sitting in the *King's House*, composed of the Persons last mentioned; whereof the three first are usually of the *King's Privy Council*. To this Court, being the first, and most ancient Court of *England*, is committed the charge and oversight of the *King's Court-House*, for Matters of Justice and Government, with authority for maintaining the Peace, within 12 miles distance wheresoever the Court shall be, and within the *King's House*, the power of correcting all the servants therein, that shall any way offend.

It is called the *Green Club*, of a *Green Club*, whereat they sit, over whom are the Arms of the *Comptrol Office*, bearing a *Key*, &c. and a *Staff* upon a *Shield*, signifying their Power to reward and correct, as Persons use their great Wisdom and Experience, thought fit by his Majesty, to exercise both these *Qualities* in his *Royal House*.

The *Treasurer* of the King's House is *Abraham* of the *Land* *Baron*, hath power with the *Comptrol Office*, and *Baron* of the *Manors*, to *Collect* and disburse *Treasures*, *Revenues*, and other *Comes*, committed within the King's Palace, and that by *Warrant* of the King's Council.

Household *Servants* within the *Chapel*, if any be found guilty of *Idleness*, no benefit of *Clergy* is to be allowed him. *Antiently* this Court might have held *Place* of *Household* *allies*. His yearly Fee, 125*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* and a *Table* of *Sixteen* *Dishes* each *Week*. He bears a *White* *Staff*, and is at present *James* *Vicount* *Stratford*.

The *Comptrol Office*, is to controul the *Comptrol Office* *Accounts* and *Reckonings* of the *Green Club*. *See*.

His yearly Fee is 107*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* a *Table* of *Sixteen* *Dishes* each *Week*. He bears a *White* *Staff*, and is at present *William* *Lord* *Mansel*.

The *Cofferer* is also a *Principal Officer*, hath *Custody* a *special charge* and oversight of other *Officers* of the *House*, for their good *Demeanor* and *Carriage* in their *Offices*, and is to pay the *Wages* to the King's *Servants*, above and below *Stairs*; and for *Provisions*, by the direction and allowance of the *Green Club*.

His yearly Fee is 100*l.* a *Table* of *Seven* *Dishes* each *Week*, and is now *Henry* *Baron* *Clifford*. *See*.

*Master of
the House-
hold.*

The Palace Office

The next is the *Master of the Household*, whose Office is to survey the Accounts of the House.

His Fee One hundred Marks, and Seven Shillings daily; enjoyed by *Henry Baldrey Esquire*.

All Bills of Comptrolours, Purvies and Disbursements, are looked and allowed by the *chief comptrolours*, and summed up by the Clerks of the *Green-Clash*.

*Clerks of
the Green
Clash and
comptrol-
ours.*

The two Clerks of the *Green-Clash* are at present Sir *Stephen Fox*, and Sir *William Simons*, and the two Clerks Comptrolours are Sir *Willelmus Churchill*, and Sir *Richard Myles*.

The yearly Fee to each of these Four, is 22*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* and between them, two Tables of seven Shillings to each Table.

The rest of the *Comptrolours* being but considerable, shall, for brevity, be passed over; and, for other Officers below stairs, only their Names and number shall be noted, their Fee being not considerable, except the *Serjeant's* Fee of each Office; only the Reader may here take Notice, that although the King pays still the ancient Fees, which at first were of almost ten times the Value they are now; yet the Perquisites in many Offices, make sometimes a place of 10*l.* per, to be worth near 100*l.* per annum.

In the *Acary*, or the *camerary office*, a *Serjeant*, *James Hally Esquire*, and *Robert Esquire*, Clerks, Purveyors for Bread and Fish, Yeomen; in all, Twelve Persons.

In the *Pastry*, a *Serjeant*, *Robert Alexander Esquire*, a Clerk, *William Baldrey Esquire*, Yeomen, Grooms, Purveyors; in all ten Persons.

In the *Butchery*, a *Serjeant*, *Lawrence Tal Esquire*, a Clerk, *Charles Tal Esquire*, Yeomen,

Yeomen, a Gentleman, three Parveyours, Grooms, and Conducts, in all nine Persons.

In the *steward*, a Sergeant, *Nicholas Fenn* Esquire, a Clerk, *Thomas Wild* Esquire, Yeomen, Grooms, and Pages; in all six Persons.

In the *scullery*, a Sergeant, *Thomas Hardman* Esquire, a Clerk, *Henry Gaspaigne* Esquire, Yeomen, Grooms, and Pages; in all fifteen Persons.

In the *Larder*, a Sergeant, *John Fox* Junior Esquire, two Yeomen, two Grooms, one Page.

In the *Pantry*, a Sergeant, *Samuel Lamb* Esquire, a Clerk, *John Thompson* Esquire, Yeomen, Grooms, and Children; in all ten Persons.

Note, That from the *Pantry* to the *Kitchen*, is the Clerk of one Office dies, the Clerk of the next Under Office succeeds; and from the *Kitchen*, many of the Clerks of the *Spicerie Kitchen* die, the Clerk of the *Kitchen* succeeds; and from thence, to be one of the *chief corporals*, then Clerk of the *Groom-Club*, then Master of the *Stables*, lastly, *Cofferer* of the *Stables*: higher than which, this succession goes not.

Note also, That in each Office there is a Succession from one to another; as one of the Children may come to be Groom, then Yeoman, then Gentleman, then Sergeant, as he happens to out-live them above him.

In the *Pantry* a Sergeant, *John Fenn* Esquire, Yeomen, Grooms, Pages, &c. in all six.

In the *Cellar*, a Sergeant, *John Fenn* Esquire, Sergeant of the Cellar, who is also Sergeant of the *Kitchen*, and *Pantries*, and a Gentleman, *Richard Dicks*. And is also chief Yeoman of the *Stables*. His Office is to fill and take his Master's Wine at the *Spicerie*, and to the *under Office* of the *Stables* attending on the King's Person.

A

A Merchant, and Purveyor of *Wines*, Mr. *John Firbank*, 2 Yeomen, 1 Groom, Purveyors, Pages; in all twelve.

In the *Battery*, 2 Gentlemen *William Ende Elphinstone*, Yeomen, Grooms, Pages, Purveyors; in all eleven.

In the *Butcher-house*, Mr. *Thompson*, and Mr. *Traflet*, 2 Yeomen, Grooms, Page.

In the *Spicerie*, two Clerks, *John Elphinstone*, Chief Clerk of the *Spicerie*, *John Van James Elphinstone*, second Clerk, and *Geoffrey*.

In the *Chandlery*, a Sergeant, *James Elphinstone*, two Yeomen, two Grooms; in all five persons.

In the *confeccionary*, two Yeomen, Mr. *Dole*, Mr. *Freeman*, and a Groom.

In the *Entry*, a Sergeant, *Edmond Wyn Elphinstone*, a Gentleman *John Andrews*, two Yeomen, and a Groom.

In the *Larder*, two Yeomen Mr. *Swick*, and Mr. *Lacey*, a Groom and two Pages.

In the *Kitchen*, five Clerks, four to the King: viz.

Henry Firbank Esquire, chief Clerk.

John Clement Esquire.

John Manly Esquire.

William Manly Esquire, Clerk Assistant.

And one Clerk to the Queen.

Thomas Pirie Esquire.

The chief Clerk waits upon, and appoints the Kings, Queens, and Household Diet every third month; waits upon all Foreign Princes, when his Majesty gives them Entertainment; he keeps all the Records, Ledger-Books, and Papers relating to that Office; makes up all Bills, Parcels

Peers and Deputies for Board-wages, and Provisions and Necessaries, issuing from the Offices of the Pantry, Buttery, and Cellar. Keeps account of and makes up the remain with several other Duties, which oblige him to constant Waiting: he appoints Scowerys, Turn-brochers and Porters in his turn with the Master Cook in the several Kitchens, and hath a Fee equal to an Officer of the Green-Cloth, and a Diet of seven Dishes each Meal.

The second and third Clerks wait upon the Diet as aforesaid, each of them one Month in three, and attend the King and Queen in their Progresses, when appointed by the Green-Cloth, and have a Table of five Dishes. This second Clerk also waits on all Foreign Ambassadors and Strangers, when the King gives them Entertainment. The Queens Clerk of the Kitchen only attends her Diet, from the Kitchen to Her Majesties Table.

A Master Cook to the King, *Patrick Lamb Esquire.*

A Master Cook to the Queen, *Edward Smith.*

A Master Cook to the Household, *Thomas Mersfield.*

Each of these three, a Table of five Dishes, six Yeomen, seven Grooms, five Children; in all 21 persons.

In the *bedding-house*, Yeomen, Grooms, in all four.

In the Office of *Harbours*, there is a Knight *Harbours*, three Gentlemen *Harbours*, and six Yeomen *Harbours*. The Knight *Harbours*, is

Nevell Esquire, whose Office and Authority is given him by Letters Patents, under the Great Seal of England during life. So oft as the King goes in Progress, or abroad, either in England, or beyond the Seas, he doth by

by himself, or by his Deputy, provide and appoint all Lodgings and Harboursage, for all great Persons, all Noblemen, Bishops, all his Majesties Servants and Attendants, and for other his Liege People: Moreover, for all Ambassadors, for all Foreigners, &c. his Salary is 20 Marks *per annum*, and 10*s.* *per diem*, out of the Exchequer, besides Fees for Honours given by the King, and Homage done to his Majesty, and divers other Perquisites.

Here note, that in the Court of *England*, the Officers, according to their several degrees, are named, either Lords, Knights, Esquires, Sergeants, Gentlemen, Clerks, Yeomen, Grooms, Pages or Children; of Lords there are two, viz. the Lord *Steward*, and the Lord *Chamberlain*: of Knights there are also two, viz. Knight *Marshal*, and Knight *Harbourer*: of Esquires, there are four, viz. The Esquires of the Body, of Sergeants, Gentlemen, Yeomen, &c. there are of them in several Offices, as appears before.

The present *Knight-Marshal* is Sir *Edmond Villiers*.

The *Knight-Marshal*, called *Marſchallus Hospitii Regii*, hath Jurisdiction and Cognizance of all Crimes within his Royal Palace, whereunto one of the parties is the Kings Servant. He is one of the Judges of the Court called the *Marshalsea*, or *Marshal Seat of Judicature*, which is held in *Southwerk*, and hath there a Prison belonging to the same. Upon solemn occasions, he rides before the King, with a short Baston tipped at both ends with Gold, and hath six *Provost Marshals*, or Virgers, in Scarlet Coats, to wait on him, and to take care of the Royal Palace, that no Beggars, Vagabonds,
Common

Common Women, that prostitute their Bodies, Malefactors, &c. come within, or near the Court.

In the *Almshouse*, Sub-Almoner, one Yeoman, one Groom.

Five *Porters at Gate*, a *Sergeant*, Six *Edward Bent*, two Yeomen, three Grooms.

Two *Cherly of the Carriage*, one Yeoman, three Grooms.

Car-takers, six in number.

Surveyors of the Drift, two, one above, the other below.

Marshals of the Hall, five.

Servants of the Hall, four.

Waiters of the Hall, seven.

Mistress of the Comping-House, one.

Bell-ringer, one.

Long car-takers, four.

Wine-Porters, four.

Word-bearer, one.

Cock of the Court, one.

Besides the fore-named Officers below Stairs, there are also under the said Lord Steward, all the Officers belonging to the *Queens Kitchen*, *Cellar*, *Pantry*, &c. and to the *Locals Kitchen*; together with *Children*, *Scouters*, *Turn-broaders*, &c.

In all sixty eight.

The

The List of the Officers of the Green-Cloth, alias Compting-House, as they are in Order.

James Duke of Ormond, Lord High Steward of the Household.

Francis Lord Viscount Newport, Treasurer of the Household.

William Lord Aysnard, Comptroller.

Henry Broucker Esquire, Cofferer.

Henry Salkley Esquire, Master of the Household.

Sir Stephen Fox,	}	Clerks of the Green-Cloth.
Sir William Boreman,		

Sir Winston Churchill,	}	Clerks Comptrollers.
Sir Richard Mason,		

Petley Garnam,	}	Yeomen of the Accounting-house.
Charles Morgan,		

John Collings,	}	Grooms.
Thomas Fox,		

Godfrey Richardson, Messenger.

A List of His Majesties Servants in Ordinary, above Stairs.

Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber, whereof the first is called *Groom of the Stole*, that is, according to the signification of the word in *Greek*, from whence, first the *Latins*, and thence

thence the *Italian* and *French* derive it, *Groom*, or *Servant of the Bed or Person*; He having the Office and Honour to present, and put on his Majesty's First Garment or Shirt, every Morning, and to order the things of the Bed-Chamber.

The Gentlemen of the *Bed-chamber*, consist chiefly of the Prime Nobility of *England*; their Office in general, is, each one in his turn, to wait a week in every Quarter in the King's *Bed-Chamber*, there to lie by the King on a *Pallet-Bed* all night, and in the absence of the *Groom of the Stole*, to supply his place. Moreover, they wait on the King when he eats in private; for then the *Cup-bearers*, *Carvers*, and *Sewers*, do not wait.

The yearly Fee to each is 1000 *l.*

Their Names follow according to their Order.

John Earl of *Rath*, *Groom of the Stole*, and first Gentleman of the *Bed-Chamber*.

Henry Duke of *Newcastle*.

Charles Earl of *Dorset*.

John Earl of *Albany*.

Christopher Duke of *Albemarle*.

Robert Earl of *Lindsay*.

Aberny Earl of *Oxford*.

James Earl of *Arran*, (Son to Duke *Hamilton*) lately made Gentleman of the *Bed-Chamber* in Ordinary.

Edward Lord *Laurence*.

Thomas Earl of *Suffolk*.

Earl of *Northampton*.

Earl of *Lincoln*.

Laurence Earl of *Rochester*.

And two more.

Super-

Supernumeraries.

The Vice-Chamberlain was Sir George Carter, but is now the Honourable Henry Savil, Brother to the Earl of Halifax.

Keeper to his Majesties Privy-purse, is Ralph May Esquire.

Treasurer of the Chamber, is Edward Griffin Esquire. He pays Riding and Lodging Wages, as the Lord Chamberlain shall direct.

Sir Christopher Wren, Surveyor-General of his Majesties Works.

Master of the Robes belonging to his Majesties Person, is at present the Honourable Colonel Henry Sidney, Brother to the Earl of Leicester; his Office is to have the ordering of all his Majesties Robes, as those of Coronation, or St. Georges Feast, and of Parliaments; also, of all his Majesties Wearing Apparel, of his Collar of SS's, Georges, and Garter, beset with Diamonds and Pearls.

Grooms of the Bed-Chamber ought to be Twelve, but there are now some Supernumeraries.

Henry Seymore,
Edward Progers,
Robert Philips,
Richard Lane,
Bernard Grenville,
Henry Guy,

George Porter,
George Bridges,
Thomas Windham,
Brevill Skelton,
——— Lea,
Thomas Neale.

} Esquires.

Super-

Supernumeraries.

<i>Henry Killigrew,</i>		<i>Thomas Howard.</i>	} Esq.
<i>William Loe,</i>		<i>———Hamblen.</i>	
<i>John Berkeley,</i>			

These are to be under the degree of Knights. Their Office is to attend in the King's Bed-Chamber, to dress and undress the King in private. The yearly Fee to each place is, *£s.* 500 *l.*

Pages of the Bed-Chamber are Six.

William Chiffinch, who is also Keeper of the King's Cabinet Closet.

Francis Rogers.

Theodore Randa, House-keeper also at *Whitehall.*

Arundel Hall.

Edward Hutton.

John Caplin.

Gentlemen-Ushers of the Privy-Chamber.

Marmaduke Darcy Esquire.

Sir Paul Neal.

John Mason Esquire.

Charles Boyle Esquire.

These wait one at a time in the Privy-Lodgings, &c.

Gentlemen

The Present State

Gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber, in Ordinary.

Midsummer-Quarter.

Sir Robert Bealos.		Charles Killgrew.
Sir Samuel Sands.		Sir John Cotton.
Edward Vernon.		And seven more.

Michaelmas-Quarter.

John Hall.		Sir John Lockett.
Sir Robert Hilliard.		Sir Robert Killgrew.
Sir William Hayward.		Sir Charles Wheeler Bar.
Sir William Walter.		Sir James Cunningham.
		And four more.

Christmas-Quarter.

Sir Joseph Seymore.		Sir John Adairton.
Sir Peter Killgrew.		Sir John Elmes.
Sir Robert Townsend.		Mr. Trelawny.
Sir Thomas Nevil.		Sir Thomas Linch.
Mr. Deibick,		Captain Thomas Daniel.
		And two more.

Lady-Day-Quarter.

Peregrine Bertie.		Sir Francis Clark.
Sir Adam Brown.		Richard Boyle.
Sir Francis Lawley.		Sir Francis Clinton.
Sir Robert Thomas Bar.		Sir Edward Sutton.
		And four more.

In Number Forty eight; all Knights, or Esquires of Note.

Their Office is Twelve every Quarter to wait on the King's Person within doors and without, so long as his Majesty is on foot; and when the King eats in the Privy-Chamber, they wait at the Table, and bring in his Meat. They wait also at the Reception of Ambassadors; and every night two of them lie in the King's Privy-Chamber.

A Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, by the King's Commandment only, without any written Commission, is sufficient to Arrest any Peer of England, as Cardinal Wolsey acknowledged.

Grooms of the Privy-Chamber in Ordinary, in number six, all Gentlemen of Quality.

Edward Lloyd.

Robert Thomson.

Christopher Jeffries.

John Billingham.

Humphrey Greaves.

John Radcliffe.

These (as all Grooms) wait without Sword, Cloak, or Hat; whereas the Gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber wear always Cloak and Sword.

There is one *Litany-Keeper*, Henry Thynne Esquire.

Cup-Bearers.

William Erik in Esquire.

James Marshall Esquire.

Sir John Petre,

Thomas Boucher Esquire.

Carvers.

William Champneys Esq.

Clement Saunders Esq.

John Beaumont Esq.

William Kilegrew Esq.

Gentlemen.

Gentlemen-Sewers.

Devil Skelton Esq; | Robert Gargrave Esq;
Robert Saintclair Esq; | John Collins Esq;

Esquires of the Body.

Henry Howard Esq; | Francis Ruffel Esq;
Percy Goring Esq; | Henry Kingsmill Esq;

Their Office is to guard the King's Person by night, to set the Watch, and to give the Word, and to keep good Order in the whole House by night; as the Lord Chamberlain, and his other Officers are to do by day.

In the Presence-Chamber, Gentlemen-Ushers, daily Waiters in Ordinary, are Four, whereof the first, hath that considerable Office of *Black Rod*, and in time of Parliament, is to attend every day the Lords House, and is also Usher of the most Honourable Order of the Garter. In the House of Lords he hath a Seat without the Bar, and when the King will command the House of Commons to attend him in the House of Lords, he always sends the *Black Rod*, who is so called from a Black staff which he bears in his hand. To his Custody also are Delinquents committed by the Lords, and he is employed in fitting up the Lords House before the sitting of Parliament, and afterward for introducing Lords into that House.

The

The four Gentlemen Ushers daily Waiters
are,

Sir Thomas Duppa.	Brian Turner Esq;
Henry Car Esq;	Henry Bolstrode Esq;

Mr. Nathaniel Hamond Gentleman-Usher Assistant.

Their Office is to wait in the Presence-Chamber, and to attend next the King's Person; and after the Lord Chamberlain, and the Vice-Chamberlain, to order all Affairs; and all Under-Officers above stairs, are to obey these.

Gentlemen-Ushers, Quarter-Waiters in Ordinary, in number eight, viz,

Ralph Whistler Esquire.	John Parker.
Nicholas Levent.	Jeremiah Chaplaine.
Jeremiah Bubb.	Charles Richards.
Clement King.	Thomas Granger.

These wait also in the Presence-Chamber, and are to give direction in the absence of the Gentlemen-Ushers, Daily-Waiters to the Grooms and Pages, and other Under-Officers, who are to attend in all Offices, next below the Gentlemen-Ushers, Quarter-Waiters.

There are Eight *Sewers* of the Chambers.

William Pamlin.	Hugh Squire.
Timothy Crumpe.	William Calderwood.
Richard Savage.	Thomas Johnson.
Laroff Peterman.	Anthony Meek.

Six

The Present State

Six Gentlemen-Waiters.

<i>George Snell.</i>	<i>William Ellis.</i>
<i>Charles Bower.</i>	<i>Mathew Banks.</i>
<i>Robert Chase.</i>	<i>John Plumer.</i>

Richard Holliard Esq; his Majesties Barber.*Stephen Crispian*, Confessor to the Household.

The Pages of the Presence-Chamber are four.

<i>John Hopkins</i>	<i>Thomas Woolhouse.</i>
<i>Samuel Eaton.</i>	<i>John Tischburn.</i>

There are fourteen Grooms of the Great Chamber.

<i>William Whitmore.</i>	<i>William Grove.</i>
<i>Henry Rogers.</i>	<i>Philip Lewis.</i>
<i>Thomas Greenkill.</i>	<i>Charles Shepherd.</i>
<i>Vincent Williams.</i>	<i>Edmond Kennett.</i>
<i>Walter Furnis.</i>	<i>Michael Mitchell.</i>
<i>George Cox.</i>	<i>Adam Lisuey.</i>
<i>John Terry.</i>	<i>James Goffe.</i>

There are also three Messengers of the Chambers.

Four Yeoman Ushers.

One Bow-bearer, *Grivas Pryce* Esq;Landress of the Body, *Mrs. Elmor Ogdenberpe.*Surveyor of the Dresser, *Thomas Walker* Esquire.*Thomas*

Thomas Neal Esquire, Groom Porter.

His Office is to see the King's Lodgings furnished with Tables, Chairs, Stools, Firing; to furnish Cards, Dice, &c. to decide Disputes arising at Cards, Dice, Bowlings, &c.

There are sixteen *Sergeants at Arms*, all Gentlemen or Knights, attending upon His Majesty; there are also four other *Sergeants at Arms*, whereof one attends the Lord President of Wales, another attends the Speaker of the House of Commons, and another the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. These are Created with much Ceremony. He that is to be a *Sergeant at Arms*, is to kneel before the King, who lays a Mace on the Sergeants Right Shoulder, saying, *Rise up, Sergeant at Arms, and Esquire for ever.*

The Lord Chancellor and the Lord Treasurer have each one a *Sergeant at Arms* carrying before them great mally Silver gilt Maces.

A List of Sergeants at Arms as they wait Quarterly.

Christmas-Quarter.

Sergeant Roger Charnock.
 Sergeant William Presgrave.
 Sergeant Richard Malox.
 Sergeant Richard Shorditch.

I

Lady-

The Present State

Lady-Day-Quarter.

Sergeant *George Smith*.
 Sergeant *Edmond Williamson*.
 Sergeant *Orlando Fitz-Simmonds*.
 Sergeant *Joseph Harvey*.

Midsummer-Quarter.

Sergeant *Sir Roger Harcourt*.
 Sergeant *Thomas Charnock*.
 Sergeant *John Temple*.
 Sergeant *Francis Vassall*.

Michaelmas-Quarter.

Sergeant *John Topham*.
 Sergeant *John Middleton*.
 Sergeant *Thomas Payne*.
 Sergeant *William Bishop*.

Of these, Sergeant *Thomas Charnock* always attends the Lord Chancellor, and Sergeant *Topham* the House of Commons, during the Session of Parliament.

There is also one Sergeant at Arms *Francis Smith Esquire*, to attend the Lord President and Council of the Marches of *Wales*.

Sergeant at Arms for the City of *London*, is *William Maw Esquire*.

Chaplains

*Chaplains in Ordinary, as they wait,
by Four in every Month, are as
follow.*

January.

Dr. *Becke.*
Dr. *Cave.*
Dr. *Stiller.*
Dr. *Dove.*

May.

Dr. *Barbours.*
Dr. *Sadbury.*
Dr. *Onley.*
Mr. *Alay.*

February.

Dr. *Craddock.*
Dr. *Pierce.*
Dr. *Trenison.*
Dr. *Kent.*

June.

Dr. *Worsley.*
Dr. *Lambe.*
Dr. *Fuller.*
Mr. *Fulham.*

March.

Dr. *Lisleton.*
Dr. *Bradford.*
Dr. *Hammond.*
Dr. *Ardern.*

July.

Dr. *Carmichael.*
Dr. *Castillon.*
Dr. *Hesford.*
Dr. *Morgan.*

April.

Dr. *Sillingfleet.*
Dr. *Tilson.*
Dr. *Vincent.*
Dr. *Pettus.*

August.

Dr. *Woodroffe.*
Dr. *James.*
Dr. *Clegg.*
Dr. *Hooper.*

September.

Dr. *Siralling*.
 Mr. *Standish*.
 Dr. *Lee*.
 Dr. *Crichton*.

October.

Dr. *Warren*.
 Dr. *Hoare*.
 Dr. *Goodman*.
 Dr. *Beveridge*.

November.

Dr. *Smith*.
 Dr. *Jeane*.
 Dr. *Cole*.
 Dr. *Marshall*.

December.

Dr. *Ball*.
 Dr. *Patrick*.
 Dr. *Sprat*.
 Dr. *Storden*.

These Forty Eight Chaplains in Ordinary, are usually Doctors in Divinity, and for the most part Deans or Prebends, and all eminent Preachers.

The King hath more Chaplains in Ordinary than the forenamed forty eight. Some of whom do wait by appointment in the room of those, who by reason of sickness or other hinderances cannot give their attendance, such are

Dr. *John Mounsgue* Deputy Clerk of the Closet.

Dr. *Nathaniel Vincent*.
 Dr. *George Hicks*.
 Dr. *Thomas Plume*.
 Dr. *Benjamin Calamy*.
 Mr. *Edward Lowe*.

His Majesty hath more Chaplains in Ordinary than do at any time attend upon him. And besides these, there are also many others sworn extraordinary, It being in the Kings power, to have as many Chaplains as He pleases.

Physians in Ordinary to His Majesties Person, Physicians.
are,

Sir Charles Scarborough, First and Principal Physician.

Dr. Witherley.

Dr. Brady.

Physians in Ordinary to the Household.

Dr. Dispenſer.

Sir Charles Scarborough for the Tower of London. Mr. Robert Furſhall Apothecary there, Moreover, there are above a dozen other able Physicians, who are the Kings sworn Servants, but wait not, nor have Fee, as Dr. Winderbank, &c.

Jewel-house, Sir Gilbert Talbot, Master and Treasurer of his Majesties Jewels and Plate; and three other Officers,

John Gilbert,

Philip Bridall,

Thomas Viner Groom,

Walter Bridall Clerk,

} Yeomen.

Whole Office is to take charge of all Vessels of Gold or Silver gilt for the King and Queens Table; of all Plate in the Tower, of Chains and Loose Jewels, not fixed to any Garment.

*Master of
the Cere-
monies.*

The Office of Master of the Ceremonies was instituted by King *James* for the more honourable Reception of Ambassadors and Strangers of Quality; now held by Sir *Charles Carter* Knight, who executed the same in the late Kings time, during the Civil Wars: in consideration whereof, and of his having followed his present Majesties fortune abroad, till his happy Restauration, He was pleased, as a Mark of his favour, and of the said Office, to put about his neck (the day before his Coronation) a Chain of Gold, with a Medal under the Crown of *England*, having on the one side an Emblem of Peace, with King *James's* Motto, *Beati Pacis*, and on the other an Emblem of War, with *Deus Et Non Deus*; which Mark is to continue to his Successors; his Salary is 100*l.* per annum.

The Office of Assistant Master of the Ceremonies, is now held by his Son *Charles Carter* Esquire, who is to execute the same employment in all Points whensoever the other is absent; his Salary is 121*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum.

The Marshal of the Ceremonies is their Officer, for the more easie performance of the said Services, being subordinate to them both, and is to act nothing but by the direction of one of them: This Office is now held by Mr. *Richard Isler*, with the Salary of 100*l.* per annum.

Amongst His Majesties Servants in Ordinary, are to be reckoned the *Three Kings of Arms*, six *Herolds of Arms*, as they have been heretofore called, and *Four Pursuivants of Arms*. The new *Kings of Arms* being these: First, Sir

William Dugdale Knight, whose Title is *Garter*, and unto whose Office it chiefly belongeth to attend and direct at those Ceremonies and Solemnities, that concern the most Noble Order of the *Garter*, and to Marshal the *Solemn* Funerals of the Knights of that Order; as also of the Peers of this Realm; and to direct in all things else relating to Arms, which do appertain to the Peerage.

Secondly, *Sir Henry St. George* Knight, whose Title is *Chancellor*, and his Office is chiefly to regulate and direct the proceedings at such *Solemn* Funerals of all Degrees, under the Peerage of this Realm, as shall be celebrated in his Province, which is the Counties on the South of *Trent*, and whatsoever else there relateth to Arms.

Thirdly, *Sir Thomas St. George* Knight, whose Title is *Norsey*, and whose Office is chiefly to regulate and direct as aforesaid, throughout his Province on the North of *Trent*.

The six *Marshals*, or *Designs of Arms*, are these:

Robert Drevant Esquire, *Esq.*
John Dugdale Esquire, *Windsor*.
Francis Sandford Esquire, *Leicester*.
Henry Dabell Esquire, *Richmond*.
Thomas May Esquire, *Chesh.*
Francis Baghill Esquire, *Lincoln*.

The Pursuant Beasts

The four Pursuivants are these, viz.

Thomas Hulford Gent. Portcullien.
 John Gibson Gent. Blazoner.
 Henry Hall Gent. Rouge-Crois.
 Gregory King Gent. Rouge-Drupon.

The Offices of which Herald and Pursuivants besides their services (viz all, or some of them) at great Solemnities, as aforesaid, are, together with the said Kings of Arms, to attend at all publick Solemnities; and they, or some of them, to Proclaim War or Peace, carry Debances, summon Fortified Places, or Rebels in Arms, proclaim Traitors; and to do their best service in whatsoever relateth to the Nobility and Gentry of this Realm, in point of Honour and Arms.

Also among His Majesties Servants in Ordinary are reckoned,

One Poet Laureat, and one Historiographer Royal, the most Ingenious and Learned John Dryden Esq; Per ꝑcol. ꝑ annum.

One Library-Keeper, Henry Thorne Esq;

One Cosmographer, William Blount Esq;

One Geographer,

One Hydrographer, } Joseph Streater.

One Publick Notary.

Of the Wardrobe.

THe King hath (besides the *Great Wardrobe*, whereof a particular account shall be given elsewhere) divers *Hamling Wardrobes* at *Black*, *White*, *Hampton-court*, the *Tower of London*, *Greenwich*, &c. whereof there are divers Officers.

Lately, There is the *Renewing Wardrobe*, which always attends upon the Person of the King, Queen, and the Children; attends also upon Ambassadors, upon Christnings, Masques, Plays, &c. at the Command of the Lord Chamberlain, who hath the disposing of the vacant Places. Here are six Officers.

Philip Kinross Esq; Yeoman of the Wardrobe.

<i>John Hunt,</i>	}	<i>Grooms.</i>
<i>Jonathan Chase,</i>		

<i>David Rogers,</i>	}	<i>Pages.</i>
<i>Thomas Taylor,</i>		
<i>Michael Ballou,</i>		

The Salary of the Yeoman is 200 L. of each Groom 100 L. and of each Page 100 Marks. To all these together is allowed six Dishes each Meal. All Moveables belonging to this Wardrobe, are at length divided into three parts, whereof the Yeoman hath one for his own use, the Grooms another, and the Pages the third part: There is also a Check to this *Wardrobe*,

the standing *Wardrobes*, the great *Wardrobe*, and the *Robes*, James *Gildens* Liquier, Salary 120*l.* per annum.

In the Office of the *Treasurer*, *Tricks*, *Hinges*, and *Paradises*, Charles *Buller* Esq. James *Spencer* Esq. John *Wright* Esq. Masters for their Lives, and the longer liver of them. Four Yeomen, one Groom, one Comptroller, L. *Spencer* Esq. Esq. one Clerk of the *Treasurer*.

A Master of the *Revels*, Charles *Kilgrew* Esq. whose Office is to order all things concerning Comedies, Masks at Court, &c. There is one Yeoman *Henry Hawk*, and one Groom John *Clark*.

Comedians, above Twenty Men, and at least a dozen Women.

Exequer, *Scalpus*, one in each Office.

In the Office of the *Robes*, there is the aforementioned the Honourable Henry *Spencer*, Master of the *Robes*.

One Yeoman, William *Buller* Esq.

Three Grooms of the *Robes*, { *Gildens* *Spencer*,
Francis *Parrell*,
David *Godwin*.

One Page, Charles *Blond*.

Two Purveyors.

One Butler, John *Spencer*.

One Taylor, John *Spencer*.

One Dyer.

One Gilder.

One Clerk.

One Laceman, William *Spencer*.

One Cutter and Racer.

Two Embroiderers.

Two

Two Illustres.

One Shoonmaker, *John Pelt.*

One Perfumer.

One Leather-maker, *Richard Clafie.*

One Milliner, *George Taven.*

One Mercer, *Nicholas Froude.*

One Hatter, *Francis Kiffin.*

One Draper.

One Surveyor.

One Indian Gun-maker, *Robert Craft, &c.*

Charles Duke of St. Albans, Master Falconer;
Thomas Fisher, &c. *William Chifford Esq.* Keymaster.
These have several Officers under them about
London, and other places, belonging to the King,
in all thirty three.

Huntsmen for the Buck-hounds is Ordinary,
John Cary Esq. Master of the Paley Buck-hounds,
and under him a Sergeant, *John Broun*, and
Thirty four other persons.

Other-hounds, *Thomas Smith Esq.* Master of
the Other-hounds.

Huntsmen for the Hareiers, Master of the
Hares, *William Hyde Esquire*, and five un-
der him.

Armory of the Tower, Master of the Col-
lours, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, and Master
Armorer, and four others under Officers. Ten
the second Part of this Book.

Messengers of the Chamber is Ordinary,
First, two Clerks of the Check, *William Gregory*,
and *George Bennett*, then sixty more; in all,
sixty two.

At the end of the

Musicians in Ordinary, forty two, which are ranked in three three degrees, viz.

*Private Musick,
and Musick, and
twenty four Fiddlers.*

Of all which, at all of the Instrumental Musick of the Chappel, Dr. Nicholas Duggin is Master.

Trumpeters in Ordinary are sixteen, and one Kettle Drummer, of whom George Pope Esq. is the Sergeant Trumpeter.

John Maudslayi Drum-Major, four other Drummers, and a Fife.

Apothecaries two, one for the Kings Person, John Chafe Esq. and one for the Household, John Jones Esq.

Chirurgeons three, Richard Piles Esq. Sergeant Chirurgeon,

James Pearce Esq. Chirurgeon to the Kings Person, and Chirurgeon General to all his Majesties Army and Navy.

James Atkyns Esq. the Household Chirurgeon.

Printers three, Charles Hill Esq.

Thomas Newman Esq.

Henry Mills Senior, Esq.

Another for the Oriental Tongue, Captain Samuel Ayscough.

Bookbinder, Charles Moore.

Bookseller, Richard Baynes.

Stationer, William Gifford.

Two Woolen-Druggers, Sir William Duffin, and James Smith.

Taylor too, Robert Graham, John Hogg.

Full-

Post-Master-General, who dispatches Post-masters for all the Post-Towns in England, and are all sworn to, and paid by the King, whereof see more in the Post-Office, in the second part of this Book.

A Master of the Game of Court-fighting.

Mr. *Edmond Esq.*, and Mr. *Thomas Hider*, Watch-makers to both their Majesties.

One Sergeant Skinner, *Edw. New Esq.* who hath the care of his Majesties Purrs.

Two Embroiderers, Mr. *David*, and *John Bishop*.

Two Keepers of the Privy-Lodging.

One Gentleman, and one Yeoman of the Bed.

One Cross-Bow Maker, Mr. *Esq.*

One Fletcher.

One Carver-and-Keeper, *Ralph Esq.*

Two Gunsmiths, Mr. *John*, and Mr. *Jessell*.

One Master of his Majesties Tennis Court, Captain *Thomas Esq.*

One Marker of Tennis.

One Mistress-Symplestis, and Mrs. *Laundress*, Mrs. *Agnes*.

One Perspective-staker.

One Painter, or Picture-drawer, that instructs parable Artill, *John Esq.*

One Sergeant-Painter, *Edw. Esq.*

One master and repairer of Pictures, *Anthony Esq.*

One Limner, Mr. *Esq.*

One Picture-Keeper, Mr. *Esq.*

One Master-Fencer, Mr. *Esq.*

One Haberdashery of Hats, Mr. Waring.
 One Comb-maker.
 One Lock-Smith, William Beck.
 One Silver-Smith.
 One Gold-Smith, Sir Robert Finner.
 One Jeweller, Mr. Le Gault.
 One Perique-maker.
 One Keeper of Pheasants and Turkeys.

Journey, Mr. Kynard; Copier of Pictures,
 Mr. Edson; Watch-maker in Beverlun, James
 Zeigler; Cabinet-maker.

Game of the Beers and Bulls, one Master,
 John Cowley, one Sergeant Mr. Gallard, one
 Yeoman.

Operator for the Teeth, Mr. Middleton.
 Coffin-bearers to the Back-chairs, two.
 One Yeoman of the Luch.
 Master of the Barge, Mr. John Wren.
 Watermen six and sixty, and four Pention-
 ers.

Upholster, Mr. Miller; Letter-Carrier, and
 Foreign Post, of each one.

Officers belonging to Gardens, Bowling-
 Greens, Tennis Courts, Pall-Mall; Ten Per-
 sons.

Keeper of the Theatre in Whitehall, Mr. John
 Clarke.

Sword-Cutler, Mr. John Hargood; Girdler,
 Mr. Gladwin; Corn-cutter, James Wyss;
 Bottom-maker, Nicholas Tuffen.

Emboiler, one.
 Enameler, one.

Wilson,

Writer, Flourisher, and Embellisher, *Gilbert*
son; Scurvyographer, or Designer of Prospects,
Leicester; Painter of *small* *house* *paint*

Gunter, *Gilbert*, Clerk of Figures, *Mr.*
son; Scurvykeeper, *Cather*; Painter, *Wax*-
Painter, *son* of *son*

Coffee-taker, *Mr. Alexander* *son*
 One Farmer of Herbs, *May* *son*
 One Backiller, *William* *son*
 One Mule-taker, *John* *son*

Keeper of Birds and Fowl in *St. James's* *Park*,
John *son*

Coffin-Cloth-maker, *David* *son*

With divers other Officers and Servants
 under the Lord Chamberlain, to serve His
 Majesty upon extraordinary occasions and ser-
 vices.

Now, That many of these Offices and
 Places are of good Credit, great Profit, and
 enjoyed by Persons of Quality, although
 not here named, for want of good informa-
 tion.

A L B

A List of His Majesties Officers and Servants, under the Master of the Horse, or Commissioners executing that Place. Under the Master of the Horse, who is at present the forementioned Duke of Richmond.

First, There are twelve *Querries*, so called from the French word *Esuyer*, derived from *Esuyer*, a *Stable*. Their Office is to attend the King on Hunting, or Progress; or on any occasion of Riding abroad, to help His Majesty up and down from his Horse, &c.

Of these there are four called *Querries of the crown-Stable*, and the other *Querries of the Hunting-Stables*. Their Names are

John Mazier Esquire.
David Amorer Esquire.
Gilbert Eagles Esquire.
Hughes Morgan Esquire.

Henry Frigens Esquire.
Nicholas Amorer Knight.
Charles Alderly Esquire.
Bryan Fairfax Esquire.
Roger Pope Esquire.
Robert Pye Knight.
Edmond Windham Esquire.
Thomas Viner Esquire.

The

The Fee to each of these, is only 20*l.* yearly, according to the ancient Custom; but they have allowance for Diet to each 100*l.* yearly, besides Lodgings, and two Horse Liveries.

Next is the *Chief Auner*, from *Avena, Oss*, *John Cragg Esq.* whose yearly Fee is 40*l.* All the places following are in the gift of the *Master of the Horse*.

There is one Clerk of the Stable, *John Collins Esquire*.

Eight Yeomen Purveyors and Granitors of the Stables, viz.

John Penny.

Andrew Ryan.

Thomas Roper.

John Cramling.

Thomas Middleton.

Arthur Powell.

Thomas Fryer.

Henry Ellis.

Four Yeomen Riders, four CHM-Riders, Yeoman of the Scurap, Sergeant-Marshal, and Yeomen-Farriers, four Groom-Farriers, Sergeants of the Carriage, three Surveyors, a Squire, and Yeomen Sallers, a Yeoman Peckman, a Yeoman Bitmaker, four Coachmen, eight Littermen, a Yeoman of the Close Waggon, fifty four Grooms of the Stable, whereof thirty are called *Grooms of the Crown-Stable*, and thirty four of the *Hunting and Pad-Stable*, twenty six Footmen in their Liveries, to run by the King's Horse.

Andrew Norris Esquire, Surveyor of the *Stable*.

There

There is (besides some other Officers, not here named) an Antient Officer in the King's Household, called *clerk of the Miter*, who within the Verge of the King's Household, is to keep a standard of all Weights and Measures, and to burn all false Weights and Measures; and from the pattern of this Standard, are to be taken all the weights and measures of the Kingdom.

There are divers other Officers belonging to the King, of great importance, which are not subordinate to any the three last-mentioned Great Officers, as *Master of the Great Wardrobe*, *Pay-Master*, *Master of the Ordnance*, *Warden of the Mints*: whereof in the second Part of this Book.

In the Court of King James, there were many more Offices, and to many Officers there belonged many more persons, which King Charles the First much lessened, and the present King now Reigning hath yet lessened much more.

Upon the King are also attending, in his Court, the Lords of the Privy-Council, Secretaries of State, the Reverend Judges, the Learned College of Civilians, the King's Council at Law, the King's Sergeants at Law, the Masters of Requests, Clerks of the Signet, Clerks of the Council, Keeper of the Paper-Office, or Papers of State, &c. of all whom take the Catalogue following.

The

*The Names of the Lords of His
Majesties Most Honourable Privy-
Council.*

William Lord Archbishop of cant-
bury.

Francis Lord Guilford, Lord Keeper
of the Great Seal of England.

John Earl of Arundel, Lord President of the
Council.

George Marquess of Halifax, Lord Privy
seal.

James Duke of Cornwall, Lord Steward of his
Majesties Household.

Christopher Duke of Alenmark.

Henry Duke of Brunschwick.

Henry Duke of Devonshire.

Charles Marquess of Winchester.

Robert Earl of Lindsey, Lord Great Chamber-
lain of England.

Henry Earl of Arundel, Lord Chamberlain
of his Majesties Household.

Henry Earl of Oxford.

Thomas Earl of Arundel.

John Earl of Bridgman.

Henry Earl of Pembroke.

Philip Earl of Chester.

Robert Earl of Devonshire one of His Majesties
Principal Secretaries of State.

Henry Earl of Clarendon.

John Earl of Bath, Groom of the Stole to
His Majesty.

William.

William Earl of Craven.

Robert Earl of Albemarle.

Daniel Earl of Nottingham, First Commissioner of the Admiralty.

Lawrence Earl of Rochester, First Commissioner of the Treasury.

Thomas Viscount Faulconberg.

Henry Lord Bishop of London.

George Lord Dartmouth, Master General of His Majesties Ordnance.

Henry Courtenay Esquire.

Sir Leslie Jenkins Knight, one of His Majesties Principal Secretaries of State.

Sir John Erskine Knight, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Sir Thomas Chicheley Knight, Chancellor of the Duchy.

Sir George Jeffries Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the Kings Bench.

Edward Seymour Esquire.

Sidney Godolphin Esquire.

The certain Council-Days are *Wednesdays* and *Fridays* in the Mornings, except in Term-time, then they are in the Afternoon: And when the Court is at *Windsor*, His Majesty does for the most part appoint the Council to meet at *Hampden-Court* on *Thursdays*: But for the more easy dispatch of Business, they have thought fit to divide themselves into divers Standing Committees; three whereof to be a *Quorum*, and to meet as often as they please. Where note, that the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, Lord President, Lord Privy Seal, and two Secretaries, are of all Committees.

The

The Lords of these Committees of Council being often changed by reason of sickness, or their being out of Town, others are appointed by his Majesty in their steads, and therefore no certainty of their Lists.

The names of these Committees are.

The Committee for Intelligence.

The Committee for Ireland.

The Committee for Trade, and Forreign Plantations. Also for consideration of the affairs of the Isles of Jersey and Guernsey, and the little Isles depending on them.

The Clerks of the Council are.

Sir John Nicholas Knight of the Bath; who is also Keeper of the Records of the Council.

Sir Philip Lloyd Knight.

Sir Thomas Dolman Knight.

Francis Guyon Esquire.

The Clerks of the Council Extraordinary are.

William Bridgman Esquire.

William Blackwater Esquire.

Richard Culling Esquire.

Their

The Present State

Their Clerks are,

Mr. John Gamules, who is also under Keeper of the Records of the Council.

Mr. Edward Lloyd.

Mr. Henry Hall.

Mr. Philip Nalox.

Keepers of the Council-Chamber.

Mr. Benjamin Colcing.

Mr. Nathaniel Cox.

Mr. John Cox Deputy.

The present Principal Secretaries of State are.

SIR *Lionel Jenkins* Knight, a Person of great Abilities, and successful Negotiations: particularly at the late Treaty at *Nimwegen*, where he was his Majesty's Plenipotentiary, and at his return, had this Honour and Trust conferred upon him.

And the Right Honourable *Robert* Earl of *Sunderland*, Eminent for his great Experience and Abilities, both abroad and at home.

Their chief Secretaries under them are.

John Cooke Esquire, Secretary to Sir *Lionel Jenkins*.

William Bridgman Esquire Secretary to the Earl of *Sunderland*.

The Masters of Requests are.

Sir Charles Cresset.
Thomas Percy Esquire.
Sir William Glascock,
Charles Morley Esquire.

Clerks of the Signet are.

Sir John Nicholas.
Sidney Beare Esquire.
Nicholas Morris Esquire.
Dr. William Yemond.

Their Clerks for the Business of the Office are.

Mr. John Gauslett.
Mr. Robert Williamson.
Mr. George Waddeson.

Clerks of the Privy-Seal are.

Sir Charles Bickerstaffe.
James Matthews Esquire.
Thomas Watkins Esquire.
John Richards Esquire.

Their Clerks for dispatch of Business are.

Mr. Robert Williamson.
Mr. John Tooth.

The Keeper of the Paper-Office, or Papers of State at Whitehal, is Sir Joseph Williamson.

Sir Samuel Morland is Master of the Mechanics.

Of

Of the Chief Courts of Judicature.

W Hereas Anciently the Courts of Justice were held in the Kings Palace, and at this day Wages and Liveries are given to the Kings Judges, Serjeants, &c. it will not be unreasonable to number them, amongst His Majesties Domestick Servants.

In the Court of Chancery.

Francis Baron of Guilford, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England, &c.

Sir Harbottle Grimstone Baronet, Master of the Rolls.

The Masters of Chancery are.

Sir John Coell.

Sir William Beversham.

Sir Edward Low, Doctor of Laws.

Sir Samuel Clarke.

Sir William Lacon child.

Sir Miles Cooke.

Sir John Franklin.

Sir John Hoskins.

Sir Adam Otley.

Sir Robert Le Garde Knight.

Sir James Astrey Knight.

Two of these Masters of Chancery are always to attend the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, and the Master of the Rolls, upon the Bench in Court in Termtime. See more in the second Part.

In the Court of Kings Bench.

Sir George Jeffries, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench.

Sir Francis Whitier.

Sir Richard Holloway.

Sir Thomas Walcot.

In the Court of Common Pleas.

Sir Thomas Jones, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

Sir Hugh Windham.

Sir Job Charlton.

Sir Cresnel Levinze.

In the Court of the Exchequer.

The Honourable William Mountague Esq; Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

Sir Edward Atkins.

Sir William Gregory.

Sir Thomas Streete.

Sir Richard May.

These are all the Principal Judges in England, who to the Kings high Honour, and the Kingdoms great Happiness, are Persons of Knowledge, Courage, Uncorruptness, &c. equal if not superior, to any other in any former Kings Reign.

K

The

The King's Sergeants and Learned Council in the Law.

SIR John Maynard, the King's Principal Sergeant at Law.

Sir Robert Sawyer, the King's Attorney-General.

The Honourable *Heneage Finch*, second son to the late Earl of Nottingham, the King's Solicitor-General.

Sir George Strode,
Sir Thomas Stringer,
Sir Robert Wright,
Sir Robert Baldock,
Sir Thomas Holt,
Sir John Shaw,
Sir Thomas Fenner,

} His Majesties Sergeants at Law.

Sir John Trevor, his Majesties Council Learned in the Law.

Sir John Ormay, his Majesties Council Learned in the Law.

Sir William Scroggs, his Majesties Council Learned in the Law.

The Queen-Consorts Council at Law.

Sir James Butler, the Queens Attorney-General.

Sir Thomas Hanner, the Queens Solicitor, and his Majesties Council Learned in the Law.

The Duke of York's Council.

Sir John Churchill, one of his Majesties Council Learned in the Law.

————— Solicitor.

A 111

*A List of all the present Sergeants
at Law.*

Sergeant

Sir Francis Pemberton.
Evan Sage Esquire.
John Parker Esquire.
Barton Esquire.
Goodfellow.
Sir Thomas Skipwith.
Rigby.
Thomas Revellins.
Sir John Raynton.
Manley Esquire.
John Turner Esquire.
Conkers.
Sir Nicholas Pedley.
Sir Robert Shafte.
Thomas Sroude Esquire.
Robert Hampton.
Dyland Esquire.
William Buckley Esquire.
John Windham.
Edwin Wyat.
Edward Burch.
Henry Bidingfield.
Sir Edward Nevile.
Sir Paul Barres.
Anthony Farrington.
John J. Grefson.
Edward Lutwiche.
Richard Heath.
Henry Selby.
John Millington.
Thomas Powell.
Owen Wincor.
Sir George Pulsey.

The Names of the Chief Judges of the Civil Law, and Ecclesiastical Courts, many whereof are Doctors exercent in the Court of Arches.

SIR *Robert Wiseman*, Doctor of Laws, Judge of the Arches Court, and Vicar General in the Province of *Canterbury*.

Sir Leoline Jenkins, Doctor of Laws, Judge both of the Admiralty and of the Prerogative Courts, and one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

Sir Thomas Exton, Doctor of Laws, his Majesties Advocate General, and Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *London*.

Sir Richard Lloyd, Doctor of Laws, Advocate General to the Lord High Admiral of *England*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Durham*, and to the Lord Bishop of *Landaffe*.

Sir Timothy Baldwin, Doctor of Laws, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Heresford*, and to the Lord Bishop of *Worcester*.

Henry Alworth, Doctor of Laws, and Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Oxon*.

Edward Master, Doctor of Laws, and Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Exer*.

Sir Edward Lowe, Doctor of Laws, one of the Masters in Chancery, and Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Sarum*.

William Trumball, Doctor of Laws, and Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Rockester*.

Henry Falconberg, Doctor of Laws, Secretary to his Grace the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and Chancellor to the Bishop of *St. Asaph*.

Thomas

Thomas Wisford, Doctor of Laws, and Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Peterborough*.

Richard Rains, Doctor of Laws, and Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Conversy*, and *Lincoln*.

Thomas Briggs, Doctor of Laws, and Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Chichester*.

William Foster, Doctor of Laws, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Lincoln*.

Robert Pepper, Doctor of Laws, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Norwich*.

Doctor *Hayley*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Rath and Wells*.

Doctor *Wainwright*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Chichester*.

Doctor *Jefferies*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Exeter*.

Doctor *Pembridge*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Bath*.

Doctor *Fowel*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *St. Asaph*.

Doctor *Nicholas*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Carlisle*.

See more in the second Book.

Of the Military Government at the Kings Court; And first of the Horse Guards.

AS in a Kingdom, because Civil Governors proposing Temporal and Ecclesiastical Governors Eternal Rewards and Punishments, are not sufficient to secure Peace; therefore a Military Force is always in readiness: So in the Kings Court, besides Civil and Ecclesiastical

sical Officers, it is thought necessary always to have in readiness Military Officers and Soldiers, to preserve the Kings Person; whereupon depends the Peace and Safety of all His Subjects, which are His Guards of Horse and Foot.

The Guards of Horse, which the Spaniards call *Guardas de a Cavallo*; the French, *Guardas du Corps*; the Germans, *Lieb Gardy*; and we *Life Guard*: That is, the Guards of the Kings Body, do consist of Six hundred Horsemen, well Armed and Equipped; and are for the most part Reformed Officers, and young Gentlemen of very considerable Families, who are there made fit for Military Commands. They are divided into Three Troops, viz. The Kings Troop, distinguished by their Blue Ribbons and Carbine Belts with Gold and Silver Lace, their Red Hoofes and Housler Caps Embroydered with His Majesties Cypher and Crown. The Queens Troop by Green Ribbons, Carbine Belts covered with Green Velvet and Gold Lace, also Green Hoofes and Housler Caps, Embroydered with the same Cypher and Crown; and the Dukes Troop by Yellow Ribbons, and Carbine Belts, and Yellow Hoofes, Embroydered as the others. In each of which Troops are Two Hundred Gentlemen, besides Officers.

The

*The KING's own Troop of Guards,
Commanded by his Grace Christo-
pher Duke of Albemarle, &c.*

The Captain and Colonel.

By their Commissions.

Colonel <i>Edward Villers,</i> Eldest Son to the Lord Viscount <i>Grandison.</i>	}	Lieutenants
Col. <i>Edward Ashmole.</i>		8c
Col. <i>Edward Griffin.</i>		Lieutenants
Col. <i>Richard Dimes,</i> late a Ma- jor in the Queens Regiment of Horse.		Colonels.

Sir Walter Clarges, ————— Cornet and Major.

John Lord Pembroke, ————— Guides and Major.

Stephen Dyer Esq. ————— Quartermaster and Captain.

Dr. James Gardiner, ————— Chaplain.

Thomas Hobbs Esq. ————— Surgeons.

<i>Capt. Lewis Billingsley,</i>	}	Brigadiers and Lieutenants.
<i>Capt. Robert Samuel,</i>		
<i>Capt. John Poyers,</i>		
<i>Capt. Thomas Tuck,</i>		

There are also Four Gentlemen, who Com-
mand as Officers, but have no Commissions.

The Present State

Edward Symms.
Thomas Wilford.
John Brailford.
George Naylor.

} Sub-Corporals,
Or
Sub-Brigadiers.

Hugh Fisher.
Benjamin Rogers.
Michael Moor.
John Moffet.

} Train

Robert Mawgill, ————— Kettle-Drummer.

William Chapman Esq; — Clerk of the Troop.

To each Troop of Guards there now is added by Establishment a Troop of Grenadiers, consisting of sixty four Men, besides Officers, which is commanded by the Captain of the Troop of Guards to whom it belongs.

The Officers of the Kings Troop of Grenadiers, are as follow, viz.

Capt. John Parker.
Capt. Thomas Gay,

} Lieutenants.

Robert Horner,
John Tuck,

} Sergeants.

William Chapman,
Walter Williams,

} Corporals.

Huntsmen ————— Four.

Drummers ————— Two.

The

*The QUEENS Troop of His Ma-
jesty's Guards, Commanded by the
Honourable Sir Philip Howard
Knight,*

The Captain and Colonel.

By their Commissions.

Sir George Henry Kt.

Sir John Fenwick, formerly the } Lieutenants, and
a Brigadier, and Colonel } Lieutenant-
of a Regiment of Foot } Colonel.
in Flanders.

Charles Oby Esquire, formerly } Cornet and
Lieutenant Colonel to Sir } Major.
John Talbot's Regiment of }
Dragoons.

Col. John Dyer, eldest son } Golden and
to Colonel Lord Croft. } Major.

William Dyer Esquire, for- } Quartermaster
merly a Captain of Horse } and
under the late Duke of } Captain.
Monmouth His Maj. His }
Ser. Gen.

Mr. Thomas Dyer, ————— Chaplain.

Dr. John Dyer, ————— Surgeon.

Dr.

Dr.

Capt. George Collingwood, Capt. John Daples, formerly Capt. of the Queens Troop of Grenadiers, Capt. John Chisham, Capt. Richard Brown,	}	Brigadiers & Lieutenants.
--	---	------------------------------

Richard Beal, Richard Nathan, George Howard, Nathaniel Stathelm,	}	Sub-Cor- porals.
Francis Deane, —————		Kettle Drummer.

William Denny, William Hall, Thomas Barwell, Matthew Short,	}	Trumpe- ters.
--	---	------------------

Philip Ayres Esquire, — Clerk of the Troop.

*A List of the Names of the Officers of the
Queens Troop of Grenadiers.*

Capt. Richard Pomer, Capt. Robert Dixon,	}	Lieutenants.
---	---	--------------

John Douglas, Henry Morgan,	}	Sergeants.
--------------------------------	---	------------

Nicholas Perry, William Hunt,	}	Corporals.
----------------------------------	---	------------

Huntsmen, ————— Four.

Drummers, ————— Two.

His

*His Royal Highness the DUKES
Troop of His Majesties Guards,
Commanded by the Right Ho-
nourable LOUIS Earl of Fever-
ham,*

The Captain and Colonel.

By their Commissions.

<p>Robert Wilson, late a Brig- adier in the new raised Forces, and formerly a Colonel of a Regiment of Horse, and now Comptroller of his Royal Highness's Household.</p>	}	<p>Lieutenants and Lieutenant- Colonels.</p>
<p>Thoultson's history. The Major to the Royal Regt. of Dragoons.</p>	}	

<p>Philip Darcy, second son to the Lord Courcy.</p>	}	<p>Cornet and Major.</p>
---	---	------------------------------

<p>Edward Algar, formerly Major to the Duke of Anjou's Re- giment of Horse in France, and after Lieutenant Colonel to the same Regiment here in England.</p>	}	<p>Guides and Majors.</p>
--	---	-----------------------------------

For the sake of

Ferdinando Daboye, late a
Captain of a Troop of
Horse in his Royal High-
nesses Regiment. } Quartermaster
and Captain.

Mr. William Ralls, ————— Captain.

Mr. Colonel Gout ————— Chirurgeon.

William Springall Esq.
Andrew Norton Esq.
George Hallings Esq.
James Atterton Esq. } Brigadiers and
Lieutenants.

The Sub-Brigadiers, or Sub-Corporals,
are,

Henry Hinders,
Henry Croft,
Samuel Hamilton,
Samuel English,

Cornelia Parker Esq. ———— Kettle-Drummer.

John Triggle,
Peter Le Fevre,
Richard Phillips,
Joseph Phillips, } Trumpeters.

James Antigman Esq. ———— Clerk of the Troop.

The

*The Officers of the Dukes Troop
of Grenadiers, are as follow.*

Aubrey Huford, } Lieutenants.
John Doughty, }

George Wilson, } Sergeants.
Andrew Low, }

Henry Fitz Patrick, } Corporals.
Thomas Low, }

Huntsmen, _____ *Four.*

Drummers, _____ *Two.*

Each of these three Troops is divided into four Squads or Divisions; Two of which consisting of One Hundred Gentlemen, and commanded by one Principal Commission'd Officer, two Sergeants, and two Sub-Sergeants, with two Trumpets, mount the Guard one day in fix, and are relieved in their turn. Their duty is always by parties from the Guards to attend the person of the King, the Queen, the Duke, and the Duchess, whenever they go near home, but if out of Town, they are attended by detachments out of the three Troops.

Besides this, there is a more fr'd duty and attendance weekly on the King's Person on foot, whenever he walks, from his Rising to his going

going to Bed; and this is performed by one of the three Captains, who always waits immediately next to the King's own Person, before all others, carrying in his hand an Ebony Staff or Truncheon, with a Gold Head, engraved with His Majesty's Cypher and Crown: Near him also attends another principal Commission'd Officer, with an Ebony Staff and Silver Head, who is ready to relieve the Captain on occasion; and at the same time also two Brigadiers, having likewise Ebony Staves, luted with Ivory, and engraved as the others.

There has been lately added a Troop of Grenadiers to each Troop of Guards, one Division of which, Mounted with a Division of the Troop to which they belong, they go out on small parties from the Guard, perform Carry-duty on foot, and attend the King also on foot, when he walks abroad, and always march with great detachment.

*The Pay of the said Guards of Horse
is as followeth, viz.*

The Duke of *Albemarle's* Pay as Captain of the said King's Troop of Guards, is 1 *l.* 10 *s.* per diem.

The other two Captains, viz. *Sir Philip Stewart*, and the *Earl of Frumsham*, their Pay is to each 1 *l.* per diem.

A Lieutenant's Pay of the Guards is 15 *s.* per diem.

A Cornet's Pay of the King's Troop is 14 *s.* per diem.

Of

Of each of the other two Troops is 13 s. *per diem*.

A Gunner's Pay is 13 s. *per diem*.

A Quartermaster's Pay is 9 s. *per diem*.

A Chaplain's Pay is 6 s. 8 d. *per diem*.

A Chirurgian 6 s. and his Cloth-Bundle 2 s. is all 8 s. *per diem*.

A Brigadier, or Corporal's Pay of the King's Troop is 7 s. *per diem*.

Of each of the other two Troops is 6 s. *per diem*.

A Trumpeter and Kettle-Drummer, each is 9 s. *per diem*.

A Sub-Corporal, or Sub-Brigadier's Pay, is but equal to a Gunnerman of the Troop, viz. 4 s. *per diem*.

*The Pay of the Grenadiers of Horse,
is as followeth.*

A Lieutenant's Pay is 8 s. *per diem*.

A Sergeant's Pay is 4 s. *per diem*.

A Corporal's Pay is 3 s. *per diem*.

A Marchion, and Drummer, 2 s. 6 d. *per diem*.

A private Soldier's Pay is 2 s. 6 d. *per diem*.

As to the precedence of the respective Officers of his Majesties Guards of Horse, by their Commissions, the Captains always Command as eldest Colonels of Horse; the Lieutenants as eldest Lieutenant-Colonels of Horse; The Cornets and Gentles, as eldest Majors of Horse; the Quarter-

Quartermaſters, as youngſt Captains of Horſe, the Brigadiers, as eldeſt Lieutenants of Horſe, and amongſt themſelves, every Officer, according to the Date of his Commiſſion, when on Detachments, but not when the three Troops march with their Colours, ſo that the Officer of the eldeſt Troop commands thoſe of equal rank with him in the others, though their Commiſſions be of elder date.

Next immediately after the three Troops of Guards, his Maſteſties Regiment of Horſe. Commanded by the Right Honourable *Johney Earl of Oxford*, takes place, and the Colonel of it is to have precedence, after the Captains of the Guards, and before all other Colonels of Horſe, whatever change may be of the Colonel, and all the Officers thereof, in their proper Degrees, are to take place according to the dates of their Commiſſions.

As to the Foot, the King's own Regiment of Guards, commanded by his Grace the Duke of *Grafton*, takes place of all other Regiments, and the Colonel thereof is always to precede as the firſt Colonel. The Colliſtream Regiment, under the Command of the Right Honourable *William Earl of Craven*, takes the next place. The Royal Highneſſes Regiment next immediately after. Then his Maſteſties *Hollani* Regiment, Commanded by the Earl of *Stanger*, and all other Colonels, according to the dates of their Commiſſions.

All other Regiments of Horſe or Foot, out of the Guards, take place according to their reſpective Seniorities, from the time they were firſt raiſed, and no Regiment loſes its precedence, by the death of its Colonel.

Touching

Touching His Majesties Foot Guards, and all other Military Forces, with the Names of their chief Officers, See the Chapter of the Military Government of *England*, in the second part of this Book.

Of the Gentlemen Pensioners.

AT home within the King's House it is thought fit, that the King's Person should have a Guard, both above and below stairs.

In the *Privy-Chamber* therefore wait the Honourable Band of *Gentlemen-Pensioners*, first instituted by King *Henry the Seventh*, and chosen usually, in all times since, out of the best and most ancient Families of *England*, not only for a faithful Guard to the King's Person, but to be as a Nursery to breed up hopeful Gentlemen, and fit them for Employments both Civil and Military, as well abroad as at home, as *Deputies of Ireland*, *Ambassadors* in Foreign parts, *Councillors of State*, *Captains of the Guard*, *Governors of Places*, and *Commanders in the Wars*, both by Land and Sea; of all which, there have been examples, as *George Lord Muskier*, Captain of the *Pensioners*, at the death of *Queen Elizabeth*, intimated in a Letter to King *Jacob*, before he came to *England*.

Their Office is to attend the King's Person to and from his *Chapel*, only as far as the *Privy Chamber*; also in all other Solemnities, as *Coronations*, *Publick Adornments of Ambassadors*, &c. They are sixty in number, over whom there

The Pursue Deate

there is a Captain, usually some Peer of the Realm, a Lieutenant, a Standard-bearer, and a Clerk of the chequer, who are at present as followeth.

The BAND of Gentlemen-Pensioners.

Rober Earl of Scarffa's, Captain, 1000*l*.
Francis Willers Esq. second son to the Lord
 Viscount *Grandison*, Lieutenant, 500*l*.

Sir *Nicholas Fleming* Knight of the Bath, and
 Baronet, Standard-Bearer, 310*l*.

William Thomas Esq. Clerk of the Chequer,
 120*l*.

Thomas Hale Esquire.

Sir Thomas Fenn.

Sir William Cowper.

Anthony Gandy Esquire.

Hugh Town Esquire.

Sir John Kirk.

John Wren Esquire.

Sir Robert Davies.

Thomas Sheward Esquire.

Agnes Comby Esquire.

Charles Jett Esquire.

Abraham Clarke Esquire.

John Hudson Esquire.

John West Esquire.

William Aston Esquire.

John Brown Esquire.

John Howard Esquire.

Walter Baker Esquire.

George Farington Esquire.

Edward Courtenay Esquire.

Charles

of ENGLAND.

211

Charles Gifford Esquire.
 Edward Glynn Esquire.
 Sir Gerard Dutton Flemming.
 Thomas Francis Esquire.
 Daniel Fyvie Esquire.
 Thomas Edwards Esquire.
 Sir Thomas Kewen, Baronet.
 Charles Clutter Esquire.
 Christopher Turner Esquire.
 Henry Needler Esquire.
 William Lymley Esquire.
 Edward Maynard Esquire.
 John King Esquire.
 Peter Cook Esquire.
 John Effcourt Esquire.
 Laurence Leake Esquire.
 Robert Ruffell Esquire.
 Edmund Wislham Esquire.
 William Esquire.
 William Lewis Esquire.

Fee to each of these 100*l.* yearly.

Richard Child Gentleman Harbinger, to provide Lodgings for them, and to assist the Clerk of the Chequer in his absence, as his Deputy. his Fee 70*l.* yearly.

All the Band and Officers are sworn by the Clerk of the Chequer, (except the Captain) for which he hath a Fee of 5*l.* 10*s.*

The Band wait half at a time quarterly: these that are in quarter wait daily, Five at a time, upon the King, in the House, and when he walks abroad.

Upon

Upon extraordinary occasions all of them are summoned.

Their ordinary Arms are Gilt Pole-axes.

Their Arms on Horseback in time of War, are Cuirassiers Arms, with Sword and Pistol.

The Band of Pensioners is not under the Lord Chamberlain, but only under their own Officers, and are always sworn by the Clerk of the *cheque*; whose Office is to take notice of those that are absent, when they should be upon their Duty.

Their Standard born in time of War, is, *A Cross Gu't in a Field Argent, alio Four Bends.*

Of the Yeomen of the Guard.

Again, In the first Room above Stairs, called the *Guard Chamber*, attend the *Yeomen of the Guard of His Majesty's Body*; whereof there were wont to be two hundred and fifty Men, of the best quality, under Gentry, and of larger stature than ordinary. (for every one of them was to be six foot high) there are at present one hundred Yeomen in daily waiting, and Seventy more not in waiting; and as any one of the one hundred shall die, his place to be filled up out of the Seventy. These wear Scarlet Coats down to the knee, and Scarlet Breeches, both richly guarded with Black Velvet, and rich Badges upon their Coats, before and behind.

More-

Moreover, Black Velvet round broad crowned Caps, (according to the mode used in the Reign of Henry the Eighth) with Ribands of the King's Colour: One half of them of late bear in their Hands Harquebuses, and the other half Partizans, with large Swords by their sides. They have Wages and Diet allowed them. Their Office is to wait upon the King in his Banquet Houses, Forty by day, and Twenty to watch by night; about the City, to wait upon the King's Person abroad, by Water or Land.

The Officers of the Yeomen of His Majesty's Guards, are

GENR Lord Viscount Grandison, Cap-
tain.

Thomas Howard Esq. Lieutenant.

Henry Dunne-Cole Esq. Ensign.

Charles Villers, third Son of the Lord Viscount Grandison, Clerk of the Check.

Captain William Hughes.

Captain Roger Gardner,

John Fenwick Esquire.

Thomas Houghton, Esquire.

} Ensigns or
Corporals;

102. YEOMEN.

The King's Palace-Royal, (*Palatium Regium*) is exempted from all Jurisdiction of any Court, Civil, or Ecclesiastical, but only to the Lord Steward, and in his absence, to the Treasurer and Comptroller of the King's Household, with the Steward of the Marshalsey, who may, by virtue of their Office, without Commission, hear and determine all Treasons, Felonies, Breaches of the Peace, committed within the King's Court or Palace. The most excellent Orders and Rules for the Demeanor and Carriage of all Officers and Servants in the King's Court, are to be seen in several Tables, hung up in several Rooms at the Court, and Signed with the King's own Hand, and worthy to be read of all Strangers.

The King's Court or House, where the King resideth, is accounted a place so sacred, that if any Man presume to strike another within the Palace, where the King's Royal Person resideth, and by such a stroke only draw Blood, his Right Hand shall be stricken off, and he committed to Perpetual imprisonment, and fined. By the Antient Laws of *England*, only striking in the King's Court was punished with death, and loss of Goods.

To make the deeper impression and terror into Mens minds, for striking in the King's Court, it hath been ordered, that the Punishment for striking should be executed with great solemnity and ceremony, in brief thus:

The

The Sergeant of the Kings Ward-rod brings *Penit* to the place of Execution, a square Block, a *nest for* Beetle, Scaple, and Corda, to fasten the Hand striking thereto; the Yeoman of the Scullery provides *in* a great Fire of Coals by the Block, wherein the Kings Searing Irons, brought by the chief Farrier, are *Court*. to be ready for the chief Surgeon to use. Vinegar and cold Water, brought by the Grooms of the Scurery; the chief Officers also of the Cellar and Pantry, are to be ready, one with a Cup of Red Wine, and the other with a Muschet, to offer the Criminal, after the Hand cut off, and the Stump seared; the Sergeant of the Ewry is to bring Linnen to wind about, and wrap the Arm. The Yeoman of the Poultry, a Cock to lay to it: the Yeoman of the Chanlry, seared Cloths; the Master Cook a sharp Dresser-Knife, which at the place of Execution, is to be held upright by the Sergeant of the Larder, till Execution be performed by an Officer appointed thereto, &c. After all, shall be imprisoned during life, and Fined, and Ransomed, at the Kings Will.

In the Kings Court, not only striking is forbidden, but also all occasions of striking; and therefore the Law saith, *Nulla Chaitres aut Summonitiones fieri possunt infra Palatium Regis, apud Wipm. vel alibi ubi Rex residet.*

The Court of the King of England, for Magnificence, for Order, for Number, and Quality of Officers, for rich Furniture, for Entertainment and Civility to strangers, for plentiful Tables, might compare with the best courts in Constantinople, and far exceeds most Courts abroad; of one whereof see the Description made by an ingenious

genious Person beyond Sea, writing to a Friend of his at Court there, *Annon in inferno es amice? qui es in Aulauli Daemonum habitatio est, qui illic suis artibus, (humana licet effugit) regnari, atque ubi Scelerum Schola est, & Animarum jactura iugens, ac quicquid ultiam est perfidia ac doli, quicquid crudelitatis ac inclemencie, quicquid effrenatae superbiae & rapacis avaritiae, quicquid obscenae libidinis ac fudissima impudicitiae, quicquid nefanda impietatis & mirum pessimorum, totum illic accrevatur cumulatiflime; ubi supra, rapum, incestus, adulteria; ubi inebriari, jurare, perjurari, Atque proficere palam principum & nobilium Iudi sunt; ubi festus & tumor, ira, livor, sedaque cupido cum sociis suis imperare videtur; ubi criminum omnium procella, virtutumque omnium incurrabile naufragium, &c.*

But the Court of England, on the contrary, hath been (and is hoped ever will be) accounted, as King James adviseth, (in his *Basilicon Doron*) a *Patern of Godliness*, and all *Honesty* and *Virtue*, the Properest School of *Promess* and *Honour*, and the fittest place of *Education*, for the *Nobility* and *Gentry*.

The Court of England hath for a long time been a *Patern of Hospitality* and *Charity*, to the *Nobility* and *Gentry* of England. All Noblemen, or Gentlemen, Subjects or Strangers, that came accidentally to court, were freely entertained at the plentiful Tables of his Majesties Officers. Divers Services, or Messes of Meat, were every day provided extraordinary for the King's Honour. Two hundred and forty Gallons of Beer a day were at the Buttery-Bar allowed for the Poor, besides all the broken Meat, Bread, &c. gathered into Baskets, and given to the Poor at the

the Court-Gates, by two Grooms, and two Yeomen of the Almonry, who have Salaries of his Majesty for that Service.

Moreover, the Lord Almoner before-mentioned, hath the privilege to give the Kings Dish to whatsoever poor man he pleases, that is, the first Dish at Dinner which is set upon the Kings Table; or in stead thereof Four pence *per Annum*, (which antiently was equivalent to 4s. now.) Next he distributes to 24 poor men, nominated by the Parishioners of the Parish adjacent to the Kings place of Residence, to each of them four pence in money, a two penny Loaf and a Gallon of Beer; or in stead thereof three pence in money, equally to be divided among them every morning, at seven of the Clock at the Court-Gate, and every poor man before he receives the Alms is to repeat the Creed, and the Lords Prayer, in the presence of one of the Kings Chaplains, deputed by the Lord Almoner to be his Sub-Almoner, who also is to scatter new coyned Two pences in the Towns and Places where the King passes through in his progress, to a certain Sum by the year. Besides, there are many poor Pensioners to the King and Queen below Stairs, that is, such as are put to Pension, either because they are so old, that they are unfit for Service, or else the Widow of such of his Majesties Household Servants that died poor, and were not able to provide for their Wives and Children in their life times; every one of these hath a competency duly paid unto them. Lastly, there are distributed among the poor the large Offerings which the King gives on Collar-days.

*Kings
Tables.*

The Magnificent and abundant plenty of the Kings Tables, hath caused amazement in Foreigners; when they have been informed that in the last Kings Reign before the Troubles, when his Majesty had the Purveyances, there were daily in his Court 86 Tables well furnished each Meal, whereof the Kings Table had 28 Dishes, the Queens 24; Four other Tables, 16 Dishes each; Three other, 10 Dishes each; Twelve other had seven Dishes each; Seventeen other Tables had each of them five Dishes; three other had four each; Thirty two other Tables had each three Dishes, and Thirteen other had each two Dishes: In all about 500 Dishes each Meal, with Bread, Beer, Wine, and all other things necessary. All which was provided most by the several Purveyors, who, by Commissions, legally and regularly authorized, did receive those provisions at a moderate price, such as had been formerly agreed upon in the several Counties of *England*, which price (by reason of the value of Money much altered) was become low, yet a very inconsiderable burthen to the Kingdom in general, but thereby was greatly supported the Dignity Royal in the eyes of Strangers, as well as Subjects: The *English* Nobility and Gentry, according to the Kings example, were incited to keep a proportionable Hospitality in their several Country Mansions, the Husbandman encouraged to breed Cattle, all Tradesmen to a chearful industry, and there was then a free Circulation of Moneys throughout the whole Body of the Kingdom. There was spent yearly in the Kings House of gross Meat 1500 Oxen, 7000 Sheep, 1200 Veals, 300 Porkers, 400 Sturks or young Beefs, 6800 Lambs, 300 Fitches of Bacon, and 26 Boars: Also 140 dozen of
Geese,

Geese. 240 dozen of Capons, 470 dozen of Hens, 740 dozen of Pullets, 1470 dozen of Chickens: For Bread 36400 Bushels of Wheat; and for Drink, 600 Tun of Wine, and 1700 Tun of Beer. Moreover, of Butter 46640 pounds, together with Fish, and Fowl, Venison, Fruit, and Spice proportionably. This prodigious plenty in the Kings Court, caused Foreigners to put a higher value upon the King, and caused the Natives, who were there freely welcome, to increase their affection to the King, it being found necessary for the King of England this way to endear the *English*, who ever delighted in Feasting; as for the *Italian* Princes by Sights and Shews to endear their Subjects, who as much delighted therein.

Therefore, by special Order of the King's House, some of his Majesties Servants, Men of Quality, went daily to *Westminster-Hall*, in Term-time, between Eleven and Twelve of the Clock, to invite Gentlemen to eat of the King's Acates, or Viands, and in Parliament time to invite the Parliament-Men thereto.

Moreover, the Court is an eminent Patern ceremony of Charity and Humility to all that shall see the performance of that ancient Custom by the King, *4th Thursday* and the Queen, on the *Thursday* before *Easter, day*, called *Mumds-Thursday*, so called from the French *Mumle*, in Latin *Spemula*, when the King, or his Lord Almoner first washeth the Feet of as many poor Men, as are the years his Majesty hath Reigned, and then wipes them with a Towel, (according to the patern of our Saviour) and then gives to every one of them two yards and a half of Wollen Cloth, to make a Suite of Cloths, and Linnen Cloth for two Shirts, and a pair of Stockings, and a pair of Shoes, then

The Present State

Dishes of Fish in Wood'en Platters, one of Salt *Salmon*, a second of *Green-Fish*, or *Cod*, a third of *Pickle-Herrings*, *Red-Herrings*, and *Red-Sprats*, a gallon of Beer, a quart Bottle of *Wine*, and Six-Penny Loaves of Bread; also a Red Leather Purse, with as many single Pence as the King is Years Old, and in such another Purse as many Shillings as the King hath Reigned years.

The Queen-Consort also doth the like to divers poor Women.

Finally, the Court of *England* may, for Government and exact Accounts, be a Patern to all the Courts in the World.

The Form of Government is, by the Wisdom of many Ages, so contrived and regulated, that it seems to such as seriously consider it, almost impossible to mend it, if the prescribed Rules of Government be duly and impartially executed. The Account (which is of many Natures, and is therefore very difficult, must pass through many hands, and is therefore very exact) is so wisely contrived and methodized, that without the Combination of every one of these following Officers, viz. The Cooker, a Clerk of the Green-cloth, a Clerk Comptroller, a Clerk of the Kitchen, of the Spicery or Avery, or a particular Clerk, together with the Conjunction of a Purveyor and Waiter in the Office, it is impossible to defraud the King of a Loaf of Bread, or a Pint of Wine, a Quart of Beer, or Joynt of Meat, or Money, or any thing else.

CHAP. XV.

Of the QUEENS Court.

THE *QUEENS* Court, suitable to the Confort of so great a *KING*, is Splendid and Magnificent.

Her Majesty hath all Officers, and a Household apart from the King; for the Maintenance whereof there is settled 40000*l.* *per annum.* To begin therefore with the,

Ecclesiastical Persons of Her Court.

Father *Christoval del Rosario* a Dominican, is Her Majesties Confessor.

Father *Paul de Almeida*, is Her Majesties Almoner.

Father *Emanuel Diaz*, Treasurer of the Chappel.

There are two other Preachers, both Portuguese, *Benito de Lemos*, *Augustin Lorenzo*.

Eleven Franciscan Fryers.

Aliguel Ferreira a Priest.

Divers Persons belonging to the Musick of the Chappel, as well *Italians* as *Portugueses*; and others to serve at the Altar.

The Principal Organist, is that admirable Master of Musick, *Sig. Giovanni Battista Draghi*.

The Present State

Of the Civil Government of Her Majesties Court.

For the Government of Her Majesties Revenue, there is a Council, consisting of Persons of great Worth and Dignity.

The Highest Officer in Her Majesties Court is the Lord Chamberlain, the Right Honourable *Louis* Earl of *Feversham*.

George Sayer Esquire, Vice-Chamberlain.

The Earl of *Arlington* is Lord Steward of Her Majesties Revenue.

William Viscount *Brouncker* Chancellor, and Keeper of Her Majesties Great Seal.

The Right Honourable the Earl of *Clarendon*, Treasurer and Receiver-General.

Sir *James Butler* Attorney-General.

Sir *Thomas Hammer* Solicitor-General.

Henry Thorabill Esquire, Surveyor-General.

Gentlemen-Ushers of the Privy- Chamber.

Alexander Stanhope Esquire.

Charles Killigrew Esquire.

Cup-Bearers.

Sir *Nicholas Slaving* Knight of the Bath.

Henry Guy Esquire.

Carters.

Carvers.

Thomas Agar Esquire.
George Sayer Esquire.

Sewers.

Charles Wyndham Knight.
Bryan Jackson Esquire.

Gentlemen-Ushers Daily-Waiters.

Sir Edward Wood Knight.
Charles Rogers Esquire.
William Stanhope Esquire.
Slaughter Esquire.

Grooms of the Privy-Chamber, four.

John Every Esquire.
William Shaw Esquire.
James Windham Esquire.
Zac. Bourgeois Esquire.
Monsieur Legard.

An Apothecary.

Dr. Robert Lightfoot.

A Chirurgien.

Mr. ———— Aune.

Six Pages of the *Bed-Chamber* attending at the *Back-Stairs*,

Richard Stephens,
John Pereira,
Gio: Baptista Del Campo,
Thomas Herbert,
James Clerk,
William Murray.

Four Pages of the Presence.

Mr. Hugh Smith,
Mr. Robert Hillier,
Mr. Hugh Jones,
Mr. Daniel Elmer.

Officers belonging to the Robes.

A Surveyor, *Francis Roper Esquire.*
 Providor Major, *Thomas Atwood Esquire.*
 Clerk, *Sir Christopher Mulgrave.*
 Yeoman of the Robes, *David Rowlands Esquire.*
 Page, *Mr. Richard Twiss.*
 Bruther, *Mr. Charles Drift.*
 One Porter of the Back-Stairs.
 A Master of the Queens Barge.
 And Four and Twenty Watermen.

Groom of the Stole, Lady of the Robes, and Keeper of the Privy Purse, is the Countess of Arlington.

Madam Charlotte Killgrew Keeper of the Sweet Colours.

Mills

Maid of Honour.

Mrs. Swan.
Mrs. Godolphin.
Mrs. Villers.
Mrs. Widdington.
Mrs. Sheldon.
Mrs. _____

These are all to be Gentlewomen Unmarried, over whom is placed a Governess, called the *Mother of the Maids*, who is Mrs. ____.

The QUEENS Dressers.

The Lady Bellamy.
Lady Killgrew.
Lady Fraser.
Lady Cromwell.
Lady Tully.
Mrs. Winkham.
Mrs. Crane.
Donna. Luiza de Pásonfellas.
Donna. Francisca de Pásonfellas.
Lady Wyke.
Mrs. Ayer.
Mrs. Sheldon.
Mrs. Sanly.
Lady Ligon.
Mrs. Tringle.

There are divers other Servants, as Laundry, Sempstresses, Starcher, Necessary Women, &c.

L. 5

Officers

Officers and Servants belonging to Her Majesty's Stables, are,

The Right Honourable the Lord *Favers* Master of the Horse.

Four Esquires, or Querrits.

William Whymond Esq.

Richard Fowler Esq.

Page of Honour, *Adolphus Sayer Esq.*

The chief Coachman is *Mr. Mankew Clark*, and four other Coachmen.

Four Footmen.

Six Grooms.

Five Puffillions.

Robert New Esq. Sergeant Purrier.

Mr. William Goslin, Silkman.

Sir Edmund Wynter }
Mr. Nicholas Founds } Mercers.

Mr. Nicholas Charles, Woollen-draper.

Mr. William Fawcett, Lace-maker.

Mr. George Turner, Millener.

Mr. Thomas Copper, Linnen-draper.

Mr. Thomas Temple, Hofer.

Mr. Peter Lombard, Taylor.

Mr. William Kitchin, Embroiderer.

Mr. Thos. Groom, Shoemaker.

Mr. Mankew Bennett, Haberdasher of small Wares.

Mrs. Mary Maudree, Indian Gown-maker.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the DUKE of YORK's
COURT.

*Officers and Servants belonging to His
Royal Highness the DUKE of YORK,
with their Fees per Annum.*

Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, and Groom
of the Stole, the Earl of Pembroke, his
Fee is 400 L.

Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, Lord Haw-
ley, his Fee is 200 L. 13 s. 4 d.

Treasurers of the Household, Sir Peter Aylmer,
and Sir Benjamin Rudard, the Fee to each is
200 L. 13 s. 4 d.

Comptroller, Colonel Robert Wale, his Fee
is 200 L. 13 s. 4 d.

Secretary, Sir John Widdow Barrow, his Fee
is 200 L.

Privy Purse, Colonel James Graham, his Fee
is 200 L.

Master of the Robes, John Lord Cholmondeley,
his Fee is 200 L.

Eight.

Eight Grooms of the Bedchamber.

<i>Edward Griffin Esq.</i>	}	{	<i>Oliver Nicolas Esq.</i>
<i>Arthur Herbert Esq.</i>			<i>Henry Dingley Esq.</i>
<i>Edward Russell Esq.</i>			<i>Montagu Smith Esq.</i>
<i>James Farley Esq.</i>			<i>John Laing Esq.</i>

Each 200 £ *per annum*, which makes in all 1600.

Groom of the presence *Mr. Tenn.*

*Belonging to His Royal Highness's
Chapel.*

Doctor Henry Kilgrew Almoner.

Four Chaplains, *viz.*

<i>Dr. Adam Smith</i>	
<i>Dr. Douglas.</i>	}
<i>Dr. Whit.</i>	
<i>Dr. Laid.</i>	
<i>Dr. Fitz-Williams.</i>	

Two more Chaplains belonging to the Household, *viz.*

Mr. Smith.
Mr. Elph.

These two have 40 £ *per annum* each, which is 160 £. and 20 £. *per week* more during their waiting.

The Sacristan, *Mr. Longford.* 40 £. Salary.

Keeper of the Closet, *Mr. William May.* 40 £. Salary.

Gentle-

ENGLAND.

219

Gentleman Usher, *Edward Carter* Esq. 50*l.*
per annum.

Six Gentlemen Waiters.

Sir Edward Carter,
Mr. Bond,
Mr. Brown,
Mr. Fitz-Jones,
Mr. John Thomas,
Mr. Lewis.

Each 40*l.* *per annum*, and 10*l.* for his Lodging: in all 320*l.*

Yeoman of the Robes, *Mr. Joseph Tomlinson,*
 60*l.*

Butler, ——— 40*l.*

Yeoman of the Wardrobe, *Philip Kinnersly*
Esquire, 100*l.*

Two Barbers, *Mr. Fowler,* and *Mr. Badgerfield,*
 50*l.* each, is 100*l.*

Four Pages of the Back-Stairs, viz.

Mr. Thomas Heywood,
Mr. George Allen,
Mr. ————
Mr. ————

Each 50*l.* *per annum*, is in all 200*l.*

One Groom of the Presence, *Mr. Fox,* 50*l.*

A Firemaker in the Presence, *William Clary,*
 50*l.*

Two Physicians, *Sir Charles Jefferies*, 100*l.*
 and *Dr. William Walsgrave,* 100*l.*

One Chirurgion, *James Fines* Esq. 120*l.*

One Apothecary, *Mr. N. Ansd.*

A Bookbinder, *Mr. Joseph Dickinson.*

A

The Purse Books

A Secretary of Languages, Mr. ———— 100*l*.
 A Gentleman Harbinger, Mr. *Coleman*, 50*l*.
per Annum, and Riding Charges &c. 4*l*. *per*
diem.

Scotchiress and Loundress to the Body, Mrs.
De Fay, 250*l*.

Loundress for the Table Linens, Mrs. *Spilow*,
 150*l*.

Yeoman of the Wine-Cellar, Mr. *Richard*
Sturham, 50*l*.

Yeoman of the Beer-Cellar, Mr. *David*
Dwyer, 60*l*.

Yeoman of the Poultry and Larder, Mr. *Philip*
Apes, 30*l*.

Yeoman of the Wood-yard and Scullery,
 Mr. ———— 50*l*.

Yeoman of the Armory, Mr. ———— his
 Salary 50*l*. *per annum*, and but more 50*l*. *per*
annum for keeping a Man to make clean the
 Arms, Guns, &c.

Porter of the Gate, Mr. *Richard* *Spilow*,
 50*l*.

Trumpeters, and for their Livings, 120*l*.

Necessary Woman, Mrs. *Spilow*, 50*l*.

Bottleman, Mr. *Spilow*, 10*l*.

One Clerk to the Commissioners, Mr. *John*
Apes, 50*l*.

Door-keeper to the Commissioners, Mr. *John*
Apes, 50*l*.

Clerk of the Kitchen, Mr. *John* *Spilow*, 50*l*.
 and for Board-wages, 12*l*.

Master-Cook, Mr. *Charles* *Spilow*, 40*l*. and
 for Board-wages, 30*l*.

Second Cook, Mr. *Spilow*, 20*l*.

Three Turn-Brackets, each 15*l*. 5*l*.

One Scourer, 15*l*. 5*l*.

Pan-keeper, 5*l*. 2*l*. 6*l*.

Porter of the Kitchen, 20*l*.

A Cask-Carrier, ———
 Farmer at Whitelake, Mr. Jordan, 18 L. 1 S.
 A Gardener, Mr. Wright, 40 L.

The Officers of His Royal Highnesses Revenue, with their Fees per Annum.

The Treasurers and Receivers General of the Revenue, Sir Peter Ashley, and Sir Benjamin Aukland.

Attorney-General, Sir John Chubb, 40 L.
 Solicitor-General, Edward Norton Esq, 40 L.
 Auditor-General, William Ainsworth Esq, 180 L.

Solicitor, Mr. Edward Swift, 90 L.
 Messenger to the Revenue, Mr. Lewis Burton, 71 L. 18 S. 4 D.
 House-keeper at Richmond, Mr. Robert White, 14 L. 15 S.

Of the Huntsmen, &c. and their Fees per Annum.

Master of the Buck-Hounds, Mr. Walsingham, 100 L.

Three Huntsmen of the Buck-Hounds, in all 120 L.

Sergeant of the Fox-Hounds, Mr. Tho. Jones, 97 1/2 L.

Two Huntsmen of the Fox-Hounds, Thomas Grey 60 L. and Thomas : : : 40 L. in all 100 L.

Two more Huntsmen, each 30 L. makes 60 L.

Teacher of the Hunting Dogs, Mr. Smith, 10 L.

Master of the Horses, Mr. Hill, 10 L.

Four and Twenty Watchmen, at each 2 L. makes 48 L.

Officers

Officers and Servants belonging to His Royal Highness's Stables, with their Fees per Annum.

Master of the Horse, the Right Honourable the Lord Darnley, 116 l. 13 s. 4 d.

Two Ecuries, Edward Turner Esq. and Joseph Mansfield, Esq. each 100 l. is 200 l.

Averer, Thomas Avery Esq. 100 l.

Clerk of the Stables, 60 l.

Perveyor of the Stables, Mr. William Dandy 40 l.

Yeoman Rider, 40 l.

Three Pages of Honour, Mr. William Dering, Mr. Thomas Whistler, and Mr. James Livingston each 100 l. makes in all 300 l.

Eight Footmen, at 36 l. each, is in all 288 l.

Thirteen Grooms, at 30 l. each, is in all 390 l.

Three Coachmen, at 72 l. each, amounts to 216 l.

Three Postillions, and three Helpers; these have all Liverys twice a year, as also Linen and Stockings.

The Dutchesse's Court.

*Officers and Servants belonging to Her
Royal Highness the Duchess of York;
with their Yearly Fees.*

Groom of the Stole, Countess of Pembroke,
100*l*.

Ladies of the Bed-Chamber,
Countess of Arundell, 200*l*.
The Lady Salisb', 200*l*.

Four Maids of Honour.
Mrs. Katherine Trevelyan,
Mrs. Elizabeth Smith,
Mrs. Francis Wrentham,
Mrs. Anne Kingdon.
Each 200*l*. is in all 800*l*.

Mother of the Maids, Mrs. Hanford, 150*l*.
Chamber-Keeper to the Maids, Mrs. Jones.

Five Bed-Chamber-Women.
Mrs. Margaret Dawson, 200*l*.
Mrs. Trevelyan, 150*l*.
Lady Wrentham, 150*l*.
Madam Wrentham, 150*l*.
Mrs. Trevelyan, 150*l*.
Sergeant, Mrs. Le-Bailly, 50*l*.
Laundress, Mrs. Fisher, 250*l*.
The Secretary, ———— 100*l*.

The Pyrlent State

Two Gentlemen Ushers.

John Kewler. } Esquires.80*l.* and 16*l.* for Lodging each, in all 192*l.*Four Gentlemen Waiters, at each 40*l.* and for Lodging 16*l.* each, is 192*l.*Four Pages of the Back-Stairs, viz. Mr. White, Mr. Croft, Mr. Baily, and Mr. — at 50*l.* each, is 200*l.*One Groom of the Presence, Mr. — 30*l.* and 12*l.* Lodging-money, in all 42*l.*Yeoman of the mouth, Mr. — 50*l.*One Master Cook, Mr. William Thomas, 70*l.*One other Cook, Mr. Lefebvre, 50*l.**Officers and Servants belonging to the Stables.*Master of the Horse to the Dutchess, is the Earl of Arundell, 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*Two Esquyres, Sir Cesar Cromer, and David Swale Esq. each 100*l.*Three Pages of Honour, Mr. — Nevill, Mr. Thomas Wrenward, Mr. Sinclair, each 100*l.*Eight Footmen, each 39*l.* is 312*l.*Three Coachmen, at each 72*l.* for themselves, Postillions and Helpers, 216*l.*Two Grooms, at each 30*l.*Two Chairmen, each 26*l.*

The

*The Court or Family of His Royal
Highness George, Hereditary
Prince of Denmark and Nor-
way, and of the Goths and
Vandals. Duke of Schleswick,
Holstein, Stormar, and Dith-
marsh, Earl of Oldenburg and
Delmanhorst, &c.*

*Officers and Servants with their Respective
Salaries, per Annum.*

Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, and
Groom of the Stole, the Right Honour-
able *Admiral Earl of Scarborough*, his Fee per An-
num is, 400 *l.*

Privy Purse, and Master of the Robes, *Dor-
set* *Viscountess*, 200 *l.*

Grooms of the Bed-Chamber,

{ *Philip Kite*, Esquire, 200 *l.*
{ *George Scarborough*, Esquire, 200 *l.*

Pages of the Back-Chairs,

{ *Henry Stymon*, 60 *l.*
{ *Charles Buxton*, 60 *l.*

Yeoman of the Robes, and Barber,
Ludwig Van Alper, 40 *l.* and 60 *l.*

Treasurer

Treasurer of the House and Revenue, Sir Benjamin Bathurst, 200*l*.

Comptroller of the House, Sir Henry de Plessen, 200*l*.

Secretary, Sir Philip Lloyd, 200*l*.

Secretary of the Foreign Affairs, Esquire, 200*l*.

Instructor of His Royal Highness, in the English Tongue, Dr. Edward Chenierian.

2 Chaplains } Dr. Webb,
 } Dr. ———

Gentleman Usher, Edward Wall Esq. 75*l*.

Gentlemen Waiters } Mr. Savage, 50*l*.
 } Mr. Cornwall, 50*l*.

Groom of the Presence, Mr. ——— 11*l*.

Clerk of the Kitchen, Mr. John Newman, 100*l*.

Yeoman of the Wine and Beer Cellar, Mr. Cornelius Jenin, 50*l*.

Yeoman of the Wardrobe, Mr. ——— 40*l*.

Yeoman of the Scullery, Mr. ——— 40*l*.

Sculleress and Laundress to the Body, Mrs. Cardell, 80*l*.

Laundress for the Table, Mrs. Jane Balfin, 100*l*.

Necessary Woman, Mrs. Jane Douglas, 30*l*.

Officers and Servants belonging to the Stables.

Master of the Horse, the Right Honourable the Earl of Cardbury, and for his Horsemens Liveryes, his Grooms and Footmen's Liveryes, &c. in all per annum, 449*l*. 11*s*. 4*d*.
Buck.

Especially, ——— *Griffith Esq.* and for his
 Harles Liveries, &c. 197*l.*
 Clerk of the Tables, *Michael Smithline Esq.*
 and for Liveries, &c. 112*l.*
 Pages of Honour, *Daniel Poff, Esq.* *Clare*
Wolfe Esq. and for Liveries, &c. 254*l.*
 Yeoman Rider, *Mr. John Co.* 106*l.*
 Two Coachmen at 16*l.* each is. 72*l.*
 Two Postillions and Helpers, 72*l.*
 Six Footmen at 16*l.* each is 260*l.*
 Lining and Trimming each, 5*l.* 1*s.* 6
 10*l.* 6*s.*
 Two Grooms at 10*l.* each is, 60*l.*
 Two Chair-men at 16*l.* each is 72*l.*
 Linnen and Trimming money to each,
 1*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* 6*l.* 9*s.*
 Master Cook, *Mr. James Nicks,* 90*l.*
 Second Cook, *William Webb,*
 Turn Bencher, Scourer, &c. altogether,
 67*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*
 Master of Barge, and Water-men, &c.

P Rince George is by the Articles of Marriage
 declared to be Received as one of the
 Blood Royal of England and to reside in the
 Court of England. All his Officers and Ser-
 vants to be from time to time appointed by
 and with the Approbation of the King of
 England.

His Yearly Revenue coming from Denmark
 amounts to Seventy Thousand Crowns which
 is Seventeen thousand and five hundred pounds
 Sterling, of which one part arises from a branch
 of the Customs assigned for this purpose. The
 rest

The Present State

rest comes from his Lands and Demains, viz. From the Isle of *Fehmarn*, and from the *Pail-lages* of *Wardingsburg* and *Jougshoff*: A Revenue in that County more considerable than Thrice the value in *England*.

His Revenue here is Ten Thousand pounds, *per Annum*. Settled on him by the King, and Ten Thousand pounds, *per Annum*. By the Duke. The whole amounting Yearly to 27500 *l. Ster.*

The Commissioners of his Royal Highness's Revenue, are

Lord Cornbury.

Lord Murray.

Sir Benjamin Barkers.

Atin Jicer Plessen.

Sir Philip Lloyd.

Clerk to the Commissioners, Mr. Edm. Barkers.

The Court or Family of her Royal Highness the Princess of Denmark.

Lady of the Bed-Chamber and Groom of the Stole, the Countess of *Clarendon*, Fee *per Annum*, 400 *l.*

Lady of the Bed-Chamber, Lady *Churchil*, 200 *l.*

Maids of Honour.

Mrs. *Drummer*,

Mrs. *Temple*,

Mrs. *Talbot*,

Mrs. *Nott*,

} at 200 *l.* each, is 800 *l.*

Dressers

Dressers { Mrs. Beatrix Davers, 100 l.
Mrs. Alorda Farthing, 100 l.
Mrs. Elmer Esq, 90 l.
Mrs. Cecilia Fenn, 90 l.
Mrs. Isabella Wainwright, 90 l.

Mother of the Maids, Mrs. Coper, 100 l.

Sewstress and Starcher, Mrs. Ann Rainsford,

40 l.

Landress to the Body, Margery Farthing, 80 l.

Chaplains,

{ Dr. John Rogers, 100 l.
{ Mr. William Graham, 100 l.

Pages of the back-chairs,

{ Mr. Henry Longue, 60 l.
{ Mr. Henry Rids, 60 l.

Gentleman Usher Francis Juckard, Esquire,

75 l.

Gentlemen Waiters,

{ Mr. _____, 50 l.
{ Mr. _____, 50 l.

Necessary Woman, Mrs. Fyffe, 10 l.

Officers and Servants belonging to the
Stables.

Master of the Horse, Lord Murray, and for
his Horses Liveries, 400 l. 13 s. 4 d.

Esquary,

Esquerv, *Solomon Ballase*, Esquire, and for ditto, 128*l.*

Pages of Honour,

{ Mr. *Darwen*, 100*l.*
 { Mr. *Saush*, 100*l.*

Six Footmen at 36*l.* each 5*l.* 1*s.* for Linen, 246*l.* 6*s.*

Three Coachmen at 36*l.* each 108*l.*

Three Postillions at ditto, 108*l.*

Two Grooms at 30*l.* each 60*l.*

Two Chair-men, and for Liveries, 78*l.* 6*s.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

*Of the Three States of England,
and first of the Clergy, and there-
in of their Dignity, Name, De-
gree, &c.*

ALL the Subjects of England are divided *Clergy their*
into *Clergy* and *Lay*; the *Lay* subdivi- *Dignity.*
ded into *Nobility* and *Commonalty*. These
are called *Ordines Regii*, or the *Three States*,
and first of the *Clergy*.

As *Heaven* is more honourable than *Earth*, the
Soul than the *Body*, so is the *Spiritual* Function
more excellent than the *Civil*, and the *Sacerdo-
tal Dignity* higher than the *Secular*; and there-
fore in *England*, the *Clergy*, *Canoni pariter*,
hath ever had (according to the practice of all
other Civilized Nations since the World began)
the preference and precedence of the *Lay*, and
hath in all times been reputed the first of the
Three States.

The *clergy*, so called, because they are *Gods Names*.
Kaio, or *Persons*; for although all Christians
may be filled *Gods Persons*, as well as *Gods Ser-
vants*, yet amongst Christians, those Persons
whom God hath set apart, and separated from
common use to his Service, to be, as it were,
his *Domestick Servants*, are more peculiarly the
Lords Persons: And therefore from the first age
of Christianity, the Persons so set apart, have
been called *Clerici*, Clerks.

Degrees.

As in the *State*, so in the *Church*, the *Laws* and *Constitutions* of *England* would not, that there should be a *parity* and *equality* of all persons. *Quippe in Ecclesia nihil magis inaequale quam aequalitas.* And therefore in conformity to the first *Times* and *Places* of established *Christianity*, so soon as the *Christian Faith* was, by *Authority*, received into *England*, one of the *Clergy* was, in every *City*, ordained a *Bishop*: who hath (to avoid *Confusion*, which usually springs from *equality*) a *pre-eminence* over the rest of the *Clergy*, within certain *Precincts*.

Bishops.

Afterwards, the *Bishops* being necessitated to meet about *Publick Affairs* of the *Church*, at *Consecrations*, *Consultations*, for remedy of general disorders, for *Audiences Judicial*, when the *Actions* of any *Bishop* should be called in question; or *Appeals* from *Bishops*, &c. It seemed requisite to our *Ancestors* (according to other *Christian Churches* ever since the first *Nicean Council*) to have amongst a certain number of *Bishops*, one to be chiefest in *Authority* over the rest; from thence named *Archiepiscopus*, *Arch*, or *Chief Bishop*.

Archbishops.

For easing the *Bishop* of some part of his burthen, as the number of *Christians* waxed great, or the *Diocess* was large, there were ordained in the *Primitive Times*, *Chorepiscopi*, *Suffragan*, or *Subsidiary Bishops*. Accordingly, in the *English Church*, of a long time, there have been such ordained by the name of *Bishops Suffragani*, or *Titular Bishops*, who have the *Name*, *Title*, *Stile*, and *Dignity* of *Bishops*, and (as other *Bishops*) are consecrated by the *Archbishop* of the *Province*; each one to execute such *Power*, *Jurisdiction*, and *Authority*, and receive such *Profits*, as are limited in his *Commission* by the *Bishop* or *Diocesan*, whose *Suffragan* he is.

Suffragan Bishop.

Suffragan

Suffragan Bishops, by an *Act of Parliament* of *Henry the Eighth*, still in force, are to be only of these Towns following.

The *Suffragan Bishop* for the Diocess of *Canterbury*, must be at *Dover* only; for *York*, at *Nottingham and Hall*; for *London*, at *Colchester*; for *Durham*, at *Berwick*; for *Wharfedale*, at *Gulford*, *Joukempson*, in the *Isle of Wight*; for *Lincoln*, at *Bedford*, *Leicester*, *Granham*, and *Huntington*; for *Notwich*, at *Therford* and *Ipswich*; for *Salisbury*, at *Shaftsbury*, *Melton*, and *Mariborough*; for *Bath and Wells*, at *Taunton*; for *Heresford*, at *Bridgenorth*; for *Covestry* and *Lichfield*, at *Shrewsbury*; for *Ely*, at *Cambridge*; for *Exeter*, at *St. German*; for *Carlisle*, at *Perth*. These only to be the *Sees of Bishops Suffragans*, and no more *Suffragans* allowed, than so many to each Diocess, as above-mentioned. In publick assemblies, they were to take place next after the *Temporal Peers of the Realm*. In the absence of the *Bishops*, imployed oft upon *Embassies* abroad, or residing at *Court*, to advise the *King*, these did usually supply their places. A *Suffragan Bishop* is made, in case the *Archbishop*, or some other *Bishop*, for the better Government of his Diocess, desire the same; and in such case, the *Bishop* is to present two able men for any one place aforesaid, whereof His Majesty chuseth one.

For supply of able and fit persons to assist *Bishops*, or to make *Bishops*, it seemed good, to Reverend Antiquity, that in every Diocess a certain number of the more prudent and pious *Pastors*, should be placed in a *Collegial* manner, at every *Cathedral*, or *Episcopal* See; where they might not only be ready to assist the *Bishop*, in certain weighty Cases; but also fit themselves,

by gaining experience (and losing, by little and little, their former familiarity, with the inferior Country-Clergy) for Government and Authority in the Church. Accordingly, in every Cathedral Church in *England*, there are a certain number of *Prebendaries*, or *Canons*, and over them a *Dean*, in *Latins*, *Decanus*, from *Δάνα*; because antiently set over ten Canons at the least; who is sometimes stiled *Alter Episcopi Oculus*, the other being the *Archdeacon*, who (though a *Presbyter* himself) is so named, for his charge over the *Deacons*; who are to be guided and directed by him, under the *Bishop*.

Dean.

*Arch-
Deacon.*

Next, is the *Rural Dean*, so called, because he had usually charge over Ten Country Parsons. He was antiently called *Archi-Presbyter*, because he had the guidance and direction of other *Presbyters*.

In the last place, are the Pastors of every Parish, who are called *Rectors*, unless the *Predial Tythes* be impropriated, and then they are called *Vicars*, *Quasi vice fungentes Rectorum*.

In *England* are two *Archbishops*, 24 *Bishops*, no *Suffragan Bishops* at present, 26 *Deans* of *Cathedrals*, and *Collegiate Churches*, 60 *Arch-Deacons*, 544 *Prebendaries*; many *Rural Deans*, and about 9700 *Rectors* and *Vicars*, besides *Curates*, who, for certain Stipends, assist such *Rectors* and *Vicars*, that have the care of more Churches than one.

These (if it be considered, of what great Learning and Abilities they are; what great Authority and Sway, they usually bear over the Laity, to incline, lead, and draw them; what great Priviledges and Immunities they do, or ought to enjoy, and how much Means they possess) may well be reputed the first Member of the *Three States of England*.

It

It hath been provided, not without singular *Priviledges* wisdom, that as the ordinary course of common of the affairs is disposed of by general Laws, so likewise *Clergy*. Mens rarer incident Necessities and Utilities, should be with special equity considered: Hence it is, that so many *Priviledges*, *Immunities*, *Exemptions*, and *Dispensations* have been to the Clergy of *England*, granted at all times. Our Ancestors thinking it very reasonable, that as Soldiers were wont, by the *Roman Emperors*, to be endowed with certain *Priviledges*, for their Warding and Fighting, to preserve the State from *External Enemies*, so the Clergy ought to have certain *Immunities* and *Priviledges*, for their *Watching*, and *Spiritual Warfare* to preserve the State from *Internal Enemies*, the *World*, the *Flesh*, and the *Devil*. *Ut serventur immunes clergy, qui Castris suis seculo commorantes, & vigiles excubant ducentes summo Cui Imperatori illas pueras representat, Legibus effectum est, ut quam puriora in Privilegia concessa sint, tam ad eorum personam, tum bona ac res spectantia.*

Of *Priviledges*, some belong to *Archbishops*, some to *Bishops*, as they are so, and some belong to them, and the inferior Clergy, as they are *Ecclesiasticks* or *Churchmen*.

Before the coming of the *Saxons* into *Eng- Arch-*
land, the *Christian Britains* had Three *Arch-*
bishops, viz. of *London*, *York*, and *Canterbury*, an
ancient great City of *South-wales*, upon the Ri-
ver *Uise*, (as afore-mentioned.) Afterward,
the *Archiepiscopal See* of *London*, was by the *Sa-*
xons placed at *Canterbury*, for the sake of *St. Au-*
stin the Monk, who first Preached the Gospel
there to the *Heathen Saxons*, and was there bu-
ried. The other of *Canterbury* was Translated to

St. *David's*, in *Pembrokeshire*, and afterward subjected wholly to the See of *Canterbury*; since which, all *England* and *Wales* reckon but two Archbishops, *Canterbury* and *York*.

Canterbury. The Archbishop of *Canterbury* antiently had Primacy, as well over all *Ireland* as *England*, and the *Irish* Bishops received their Consecration from him; for *Ireland* had no other Archbishop, until the year One thousand One hundred fifty and two; and therefore in the time of the two first *Norman Kings*, it was declared, That *Canterbury* was the Metropolitan Church of *England*, *Ireland*, and *Ireland*, and the Isles adjacent. He was therefore sometimes stiled a *Patriarch*, (and *Patriarch* was a chief Bishop over several Kingdoms or Provinces, as an Archbishop is of several Diocesses) and had several Archbishops under him; was sometimes called *Asterimus Pa-pa*, *Urbis Britannici Pontifex*; and Matters done and Recorded in Ecclesiastical affairs, ran thus, *Anno Pontificatus Nostri Primi, Secundo, &c.* He was *Legatus Natum*, that is, a perpetual *Legantine* Power was annex to that Archbishopric near one thousand years ago; whereby no other *Legat*, *Nuncio*, or *Ambassador* from the Bishop of *Rome*, could here exercise any *Legantine* Power, without special License from the King. He was so highly respected abroad, that in General Councils, he was placed before all other Archbishops, at the Pope's right Foot. He was at home so highly honoured by the King of *England*, that according to the practice of Gods own people the *Jews*, where *Aaron* was next in Dignity to *Moses*, and according to the practice of most other *Christian States*, where the next in Dignity and Authority to the Sovereign, is usually the chiefest person of the Clergy, he was

accounted the second Person in the Kingdom, and named and ranked even before the Princes of the Blood. He enjoyed some special marks of *Regality*, as to be *Patron* of a *Bishoprick*, (as he was of *Rockester*) to Coyn Moneys, to make Knights, and to have the Wardship of all those who hold Lands of him *Fere Hominiis*, (as it is called) although they held in *Capitis* other Lands of the King; a *Princely Privilege*, even against the Kings Written *Privilege*.

In an Antient charter, granted by William the Conqueror, to Lanfranc, Archbishop of Canterbury, he is to hold his Lands with the same freedom, in *Dominiis suis*. (as the words are) as the King holdeth his in *Dominiis suis*, except only in two or three Cases, and those of no great Importance.

It is an antient privilege of the See of Canterbury, that wheresoever any Mannors, or Advowsons, do belong unto that See, that place forthwith becomes exempt from the Ordinary, and is reputed a Peculiar, and of the Diocesis of Canterbury.

The Archbishop of Canterbury, by the favour of our King, is judged fit to enjoy still, divers considerable pre-eminences. He is *Primate* over all England, and *Metropolitan*, hath a Supereminency, and some Power, even over the Archbishop of York; hath power to summon him to a National Synod, and *Archiepiscopus Eboracensis venire debet cum Episcopis suis, ad curiam ejus, ut ejus causis et dispositionibus obtemperet existat*.

The Archbishop of Canterbury is at this day, *Primus Per Regem*, the First Peer of England, and next to the Royal Family, to precede, not only all Dukes, but all the Great Officers of the Crown.

The Present State

At the late solemn Coronation of our present Sovereign, it was expressly ordered in doing Homage to the King, that according to ancient custom, the Archbishops and Bishops should precede, even the Duke of York, and all the Lay Lords.

He is stiled by the King, in His Writs directed to him, *Dei gratia Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi*, and writes himself *Divina Providentia*, whereas other Bishops write *Divina Permissione*, and he is said to be introned, when he is invested in the *Archbishoprick*.

To Crown the King belongs to him, and it hath been resolved, that wheresoever the Court shall happen to be, the King and Queen are *Speciales Domestici Parochiani Domini Ar. Can.* and had antiently the *Holy Offerings* made at the Altar by the King and Queen, wheresoever the Court should happen to be, if his Grace was there present: also the power of appointing the *Tent-Precursors*, which was thought, by our Ancestors, much more fit for a Prelate, or Spiritual Person to do, (as in all other *Christian Courts*) than for any Lay Lord, as hath been used in *England*, since one *Cromwel* was, by *Henry the VIII.* made *Vicar-General*, and placed over the Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

The Bishop of *London* is accounted his *Provincial Dean*, the Bishop of *Winchester* his *Chancellor*, and the Bishop of *Exeter* his *Chaplain*.

In writing and speaking to him, is given the Title of *Grace*, (as is to all Dukes) and *Most Reverend Father in God*.

He hath the Power of *Probate* of all Testaments, and granting Letters of *Administration*, where the Party, dying, had *Bona Natalitia*, that is, Five Pounds worth, or above, out of the

the Diocess wherein he died; or Ten pounds worth within the Diocess of *London*; or if the Party dying be a Bishop, though he have no Goods out of the Diocess where he Died. Also to make Wills for all such as die Intestate within his Province, and to Administer their Goods to the Kindred, or to Pious Uses, according to his discretion: Which most transcendent Trust and Power, is so Antiently in *England* belonging to Bishops, that the best *Antiquary* cannot find the first Original thereof.

By *Stat. 25 Hen. 3.* he hath the Honour and Power to grant *Licenses* and *Dispensations* in all Cases heretofore said for, in the Court of *Rome*, not repugnant to the Law of God, or the King's Prerogative; As to allow a Clerk to hold a Benefice in *Commendam* or *Trust*; to allow a Son (contrary to the Canons) to succeed his Father, immediately in a Benefice; to allow a Clerk rightly qualified, to hold two Benefices with Cure of Souls; to abolish irregularity gotten without a mans own default, as by defect of Body or Birth, or by accidental killing of a man, &c. to abolish the guilt of *Simony*; to allow a Beneficed Clerk, for some certain causes, to be *Non-resident* for some time; to allow a Lay-man to hold a Prebend, &c. whilst by study he is preparing himself for the Service of the Church; to grant *Dispensations* to Sick, to Old People, to Women with Child, to eat Flesh, on days whereon it was forbidden; to constitute Publick Notaries, whose single Testimony is as good, as the Testimonies of any two other persons. All which fore-mentioned *Licenses*, *Dispensations*, &c. the said Archbishop grants by himself, or by his Deputy, called the *Master of Faculties*, in all His Majesties Dominions,

except *Ireland*; for all the new late Acquisitions to this Crown, as *Virginia, New-England, Barbados, Bermudes, &c.* were heretofore added, by due Authority, to the Province of *Canterbury*, and put under the Diocesis of *London*. He hath also the Power to grant *Licence*, whereby any one that brings his Appeal, may prosecute the same without any molestation; to bestow one Dignity or Prebend, in any Cathedral Church within his Province, upon every Creation there of a new Bishop; who is also to provide a sufficient Benefice for one of the Chaplains of the Archbishop, or to maintain him, till it be effected.

By the *Stat. primæ Eliz.* it is provided, That the Queen, by the advice of the Archbishop, might ordain and publish such Rites and Ceremonies, as may be for Gods Glory, for edifying of the Church, and due Reverence of the Sacraments.

He hath the Prerogative to Consecrate a Bishop, (though it must be done in the presence, and with the assistance of two other Bishops, as every Bishop gives Ordination, but usually with the assistance of *Presbyters*) to assign *Co-adjutors* to infirm Bishops, to confirm the Election of Bishops within his Province; to call Provincial Synods, according to the Kings Writ, always directed to him; to be Moderator in the Synods or Convocations, to give his Suffrage there last of all; to visit the whole Province; to appoint a *Guardian* of the *Spiritualities*, during the vacancy of any Bishoprick, within his Province; whereby all the Episcopal Rights of that Diocesis belong to him, all Ecclesiastical Jurisdictions, as Visitations, Institutions, &c.

The

The Archbishop may retain, and qualifie eight Chaplains, which is two more than any Duke, by Statute, is allowed to do.

The Archbishop of Canterbury hath, moreover, the power to hold divers Courts of *Judicature*, for deciding of differences in Ecclesiastical affairs, as his Court of *Arches*, his Court of *Audience*, his *Prerogative Court*, and his Court of *Peculiars*; all which shall be handled particularly, and apart in the Second Part of this Book.

These and other Prerogatives and Privileges, the Wisdom of our First Reformers thought fit to be retained and added to the chief Person (under the King) of the Church of England.

The next Person in the Church of England, is the Archbishop of York; who was antiently also of very high repute in this Nation, and had under his Province, not only divers Bishopsricks in the North of England, but all the Bishopsricks of Ireland for a long time, until the year 1470. when Pope Sixtus the Fourth created the Bishop of St. Andrews, Archbishop, and Metropolitan of all Ireland.

He was also *Legatus Natus*, and had the Legatine Office and Authority annex'd to that Archbishoprick.

He hath still the Place and Precedence of all Dukes, not of the Royal Blood, and of all great Officers of State, except only the Lord Chancellor, hath the Title of *Great*, and *Most Reverend Father*; has the Honour to Crown the Queen, and to be her perpetual Chaplain.

The Fourth State

He is also styled *Primate of England*, and Metropolitan of his Province, and hath under him the Bishopricks of *York, Durham, Carlisle, Chester*, and that of the *Isle of Man*, only *Durham* hath a peculiar Jurisdiction, and in many things is wholly exempt from the Jurisdiction of the *Archbishop*.

He had the Rights of a Count *Palatine* over *Sunderland* in *Northumberland*; may qualifie also eight Chaplains, and hath within his Province divers other Prerogatives and Priviledges which the *Archbishop of Canterbury* hath within his own Province.

The next in place amongst the Clergy of *England* are the Bishops, so called from the *Saxon* word *Biscop*, and that from the *Greek* *Επισκοπος*, *Speculator*, *Explicator* or *Superintendent*, an Officer among the Heathens so called, *Quia praeerat pauci & vellet quidam, Episcopum enim apud Christianos pauci pauci & vellet spirituali*.

All the Bishops of *England* are Barons and Peers of the Realm; they are Barons by a threefold manner, (which cannot be said of the Lay Lords) they are *Fief*, in regard of their Lands and Baronies annexed to their Bishopricks; They are Barons by Writ, being summoned by the King's Writ to Parliament; and they are created Barons by patent, which, by their Consecration, is always exhibited to the *Archbishop*. They have the Precedence of all Temporal Barons under Viscounts. In the Parliament, have place in the *Upper House*, in a double Capacity, not only as Barons, but as Bishops; for before they were Barons, they had in all times place in the Great Council of the Kingdom, and there ever placed on the King's Right-Hand, not only to give their
advice.

advice, as the Judges do, but *ad iudicium, voluntatem, fomentum, defensum, &c.* They have their Title of *Lords*, and *Right Reverend Fathers*.

All Bishops in England have one or two transcendent Privileges, which seem almost *regal*, as, in their own Court, to judge and pass Sentence alone by themselves, without any Colleague or Assessor; which is not done in other of the Kings Courts, for the Bishops Courts (though held by the Kings Authority *Plene Majestatem habet*) are not accounted to be properly the Kings Courts, and therefore the Bishops send forth Writs in their own Names; *To the Bishop*, and not in the Kings Name; as all the Kings Courts, properly is called, *do*.

Moreover, Bishops have this other transcendent Privilege, to depute their Authority to another, (as the King doth) either to their Bishops Infirmaries, to their *Chancellors*, to their *commissioners*, or other Officers, which some of the Kings Judges may do.

All Bishops have one Privilege above, and beyond all Lay-Lords, viz. That in whatsoever Christian Princes Dominions they come, their Episcopal Dignity and Degree is acknowledged; and they may, *quousvis Episcopi*, confer Orders, &c. Whereas no Lay-Baron, Viscount, Marquis, or Duke, is in Law acknowledged such, out of the Dominion of the Prince, who conferred those Honours.

The Law and Customs of England, are so tender of the Honour, Credit, Reputation, and Person of Bishops, our Spiritual Fathers, that none might (without special License from the King first obtained) be indicted of any Crime before any Temporal Judge.

Open

The Present State

Upon severe penalty, by our Laws no Man may raise reports, whereby Scandal may arise to the Person of any Bishop, or Debate and Discord, between them and the Commons of England.

In Civil Tryals, where a Bishop is Plaintiff or Defendant, the Bishop may, as well as any Lay-Lord, challenge the *Jury*, if one Knight at least be not returned of the Jury, and it shall be allowed unto him as a privilege due to his Peerage.

In criminal Tryals for life, all Bishops by *Magna Charta*, and *Stat. 25 Edw. 3.* are to be tryed by their Peers, who are Barons, and none under; notwithstanding the late conceit of some Lawyers, that because Bishops may not be on the Criminal Tryal of a Peer, therefore are not to be tryed by Peers; for so neither may Bishops be tryed by a Common Jury, because they may not be on the Tryal of such Men. Moreover, Noble Women, may not be on the Tryal of Peers, and yet they are to be tryed by Peers of the Realm; and there is no *legal Person* in England of a Bishop, remaining a Bishop, that ever was tryed for his Life, but by Peers of the Realm. Antiently indeed Bishops were so exempted, as not at all to be tryed by Temporal Judges, till after *Deposition* and *Degradation*, and then being thereby rentred no Peers, but common Persons, they might be tryed by common Jurors.

Since the Reformation, the English Protestant Bishops have been so constantly Loyal and True to the Crown, (to the envy of *Nonconformists*) and so free from all Capital Crimes, that there is yet no Precedent in England for their manner of Tryal for life. As for that common Assertion, *That no Lords of Parliament are to be tryed by*

th. w.

shall Peer, but such as sit there. Nations Nobilitatis, and that all Lay-Lords have place in Parliament for that Reason: it is not only false, but frivolous, in the judgment of very many judicious Men. And indeed, how absurd and unreasonable must it needs be, (let all men judge) that an Archbishop of Canterbury, who is acknowledged to be *Primas Per Regem*, should be tryed by a common Jury of Freeholders, when as the meanest Lay-Baron, though created but yesterday, may not be tryed by any under Barons.

In Parliament, the Bishops, and Barons, may be present and vote at the Tryal and Arraignment of a Peer of the Realm: only before Sentence of death, or loss of Member be pronounced, that they may have no hand in Blood, no hand in destroying, but only in saving, they have by Common-Law, the Privilege and Injunction to advise themselves: and by Common-Law, to make Proxies to vote for them.

Prima Eccl. cap. 8. It is expressly declared, That all Lords of Parliament (without any exception of Lords Spiritual) should be tryed in that particular by their Peers.

The Bishops of England enjoy at this day many other Privileges, as Freedom from Arrests, Outlawries, Distress *per Regium*, or in a Journey: Liberty to Hunt in any of the King's Forests or Parks, to kill one or two Deer, going from, or coming to the King upon his Order: to have certain Tunn of Wine free from Import, &c.

The Persons of Bishops may not be seized upon Conscience, (as the Persons of Lay-Lords) but their Temporalities only may be seized.

Every Bishop may by Statute-Law qualify as many Chaplains as a Dean, viz. Six.

The

The Law of England attributeth is very much to the word of a *Bishop*, that not only in the Tryal of *Askerdy*, the *Bishops Certificate* shall suffice, but also in Tryal of *Thimble*, which toucheth a mans life: Upon the *Bishops* bare Certificate, that any man hath been convicted before him of *Murder*, the Secular Power puts him to death, without any Tryal by his Peers, till the late Parliament, for some emergent cause, thought fit to alter that course at that time.

The Persons of the Spiritual Governours of the Church of England, are of such high and tender respect in the eye of the Law, that it is thought fit to exalt the same from a Clergy-man to his *Bishop* or Ordinary, as from a Child to his Father, and therefore made the Offences of *Parricide* and *Episcopicide* equal, viz. both Petty Treason.

Next to the two *Archbishops* of England, the *Bishop* of London amongst all the *Bishops*, hath the pre-eminence. *Episcopus Londinensis*. (such an ancient Honour) *Episcopi quidem Dignitas canonice antequam, quia Ecclesia Cantuariensis Decanus est Primatus*. Being *Bishop* over the Imperial and Capital city of England, it is by a Statute of later times expressly provided, that he should have the Preference and Preeminence of all the *Bishops* of England, whereby he is become (as heretofore the *Lord* *Primate* of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem) *Primus inter Reges*, as the *Lord* *Margravus* is *Primus inter Ducum* *Laicorum*.

Next amongst those of the *Episcopal College*, is the *Bishop* of Durham, within the Province of York, who hath been a Count Palatine six or seven hundred years: Wherefore the Common Seal of the *Bishoprick* hath been of long time

an *Armed Knight*, holding in one hand a *Staffed Sword*, and in the other a *Club*.

He hath also at this day the Earldom of *Sar-
bury*, annexed long ago to this Bishoprick by
the King.

In the Fifth place, by virtue of the fir-
mentioned Statute, is the Bishop of *Winchester*,
reputed Antiently Earl of *Southampton*, and
is listed in the Statutes of the *Honourable
Order of the Garter*, by *Mercy* the Eighth;
though from thence, that Earldom was otherwise
disposed of.

After these afore-named, all the other Bi-
shops take place according to the Seniority of
their Consecration, unless any Bishop happen
to be made Lord Chancellor, Treasurer,
Privy-Seal, or Secretary of State; which
Antiently was very usual, as reputed for their
Pious Learning, Single Life, Diligence &c. far
more fit for the Advantages, and service of
the King and Kingdom, than any Lay-Men;
and in such case, a Bishop being Lord Chan-
cellor, had place next to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*,
and above the Archbishop of *York*;
and being a *Treasurer of State*, had place next
to the Bishop of *Winchester*.

*An Exact Catalogue of all the Bi-
shops in England now Living,
and Ranked in their Proper
ORDER.*

Canterbury.

Dr. William Juxon, Consecrated Lord
Archbishop of *Canterbury* the 27 day
of *January* 1671.

York.

Dr. John Dolbe, Lord Archbishop of *York*;
Consecrated Bishop of *Exeter*, and Tran-
slated to *York*, 1683.

London.

Dr. Henry Compton, Consecrated Lord Bishop
of *Oxford* the 6th of *December* 1674. Consec-
rated Lord Bishop of *London* the 11th of *Decem-
ber* 1675.

Durham.

Dr. Nathaniel Crew, Consecrated Lord Bi-
shop of *Oxford* the 2d of *July* 1671. Consecrated
Lord Bishop of *Durham*.

Winchester.

Dr. George Morley, Consecrated Lord Bishop
of *Worcester* the 21st of *October* 1660. Con-
secrated Lord Bishop of *Winchester* the 14th of
May 1662.

Here

Hereford.

Dr. *Amias Cressy*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Hereford* the 9th of February 1661.

Exeter.

Dr. *Edward Rindley*, Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Exeter*, and Consecrated 1664.

Salisbury.

Dr. *John Ward*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Exeter* the 20th of July 1666. Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Salisbury* the 12th of September 1667.

Sturwich.

Dr. *Aubrey Sparrow*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Exeter* the 1st of November 1667. Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Sturwich* the 18th of September 1675.

Ely.

Dr. *Frederick Bunsby*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Gloucester* the 6th of March 1669. Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Ely* the 4th of March 1674.

Covey and Litchfield.

Dr. *Thomas Wood*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Covey and Litchfield* the 2d of July 1671.

Gloucester.

The Present State

Chichester.

Dr. *Gay cathartus*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Trigil* the 11th of *February* 1671. Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Chichester* the 1st of *January* 1672.

Bath and Wells.

Dr. *Peter Atew*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Bath and Wells* the 9th of *February* 1672.

Chester.

Dr. *John Pearson*, Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Chester* and Consecrated 1672.

Bangor.

Dr. *Humphrey Lloyd*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Bangor* the 10th of *November* 1673.

Fermilough.

Dr. *William Lloyd*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Londoff* the 18th of *April* 1674. Confirmed Lord Bishop of *Fermilough* the 17th of *May* 1679.

Lincoln.

Dr. *Thomas Barlow*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Lincoln* the 17th of *June* 1675.

Oxford.

Dr. *John Fell*, Consecrated Lord Bishop of *Oxford* the 6th of *February* 1675.

Exeter.

OF ENGLAND.

261

Exeter.

Dr. Thomas Lamplegh, Consecrated Lord Bishop of Exeter the 12th of November 1676.

Bristol.

Dr. William Gifford, Confirmed Lord Bishop of Bristol the 9th of February, and Consecrated the 9th June 1678.

London.

Dr. William Brouncker, Confirmed Lord Bishop of London the 21st of June, and Consecrated the 21st June 1679.

St. Asaph.

Dr. William Lloyd, Confirmed Lord Bishop of St. Asaph the 30th of September, and Consecrated the 14 of October 1680.

Gloucester.

Dr. Robert Francis, Confirmed Lord Bishop of Gloucester the 26th of March, and Consecrated the 27th June 1681.

Worcester.

Dr. William Thomas, Confirmed Lord Bishop of Worcester and Consecrated 1682.

Exeter.

Dr. Francis Turner, Confirmed Lord Bishop of Exeter, Consecrated 1683.

St.

St. Davids.

Dr. *Lawrence Womack*, Confirmed Lord Bishop of *St. Davids*, and Consecrated 1683.

The present Bishops of *England*, for Gravity, Learning and Piety, equal, if not exceed, any of their Predecessors.

These are all Barons and Peers of the Realm; these have place in the *Upper House of Parliament*, and in the *Upper House of Convocation*; and these are the *Lords Spiritual*. Next follow the *Commons Spiritual*, consisting of *Suffragan Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, Prebendaries, Rectors and Vicars* to whom also belong divers considerable Privileges.

All *Suffragan Bishops, and Deans, Archdeacons, Prebendaries, Rectors and Vicars*, have Privileges, some by themselves, others by Proxy, or by Representative, to Sit and Vote in the *Lower House of Convocation*.

No Subsidies, or other Tax to the King, may legally be laid upon them, without their own consent first had in *convocation*.

The Clergy (as appears by the words of the Writ, as also by *Modus tenendi Parliamentum*, which doubtless is very antient, although less by 200 years than Sir *Edward Coke* thought; and 21 *Rick. 2. Cap. 12*) hath *Per Truncationem cleri*, Place and Suffrage in the *Lower House of Parliament*, as was antiently practised in *England*, and of latter years in *Ireland*, (though now not used in either) and as the Bishops still have, and use in the *Higher House of Parliament*.

No

No Clergy-man may be compelled to undergo any Personal Pundition, or Service of the common-weal, or to serve in War: If any man, by reason of his Law, be obliged to be Elected to any Service (other, if he takes Orders, he is free, and there is a writ *quodlibet* to free him.

All Clergy-men are free from the *Kings Purveyance*, the *Kings Carriages*, the *Kings Exp.*, &c. for which they may demand a *Procurator* from the King, *constatulato solennem*.

If a Clergy-man acknowledges a *Parson*, his Body shall not be taken by virtue of any *Process* thereupon, for the *Writ cum, si Litem sit*, &c.

Clergy-men are not obliged to appear at *Shroffts-Town*, or *Fairs of Trunk-Judge*, there to take their Oath of *Allegiance*; the ancient Laws presuming, That those, whose principal Care and Office should be to teach the People *Loyalty* and *Allegiance* to their King, could not themselves want *Loyalty*.

By *Magna Charta* no Clergy-man is to be Fined or Amerced, according to his *Spiritual Estate*, but according to his *Temporal Estate*, and according to the Crime committed.

The Goods of Clergy-men are discharged by the *Common-Law* of England from *Tolls* and *customs* (*si non exerceant Marchandizam in eisdem*) of *Average*, *Portage*, *Stewage*, *Parage*; for which they have the *Kings Writ* to discharge them.

The *Glide Lands*, and *Spiritual Revenues* of Clergy-men, being held *in pura et perpetua Eleemosina*, (i. e.) in *Frankalmoigne*, are exempted from *Arraying* and *Staffing* of Men, or *Horses* for the War, as appears in a Statute
shall

still in force, viz. 8 Hen: 4. Num. 12. in the unprinted *Rolls* of that *Parliament*.

The Clergy being by their *Families* prohibited to wear a *Sword*, or any *Arms*, (their *Coat* alone being their defence) cannot serve in Person in War. They serve their Country otherwise; and for that service, have always been thought *Worthy* of their *Spiritual Profits* and *Revenues*, and of the Kings *Protection*.

The Clergy paying to the King the *First-years Profits* of all *Spiritual Benefices*, called *First-Fruits*, and yearly the *Tenth* of all the said *Benefices*, are, with great reason, thought fit to be exempted from all other *Taxes*; though to give the *Laiety* good example, they often lay *Subsidies*, or other great *Taxes* upon themselves.

It was an ancient Maxim in *England*, *Nullus pro decimis debet contrari de aliquo reparatione Pontis seu aliquibus oneribus temporalibus.*

These, and other Immunities of the Clergy, the great *Aquinas* thought agreeable to *Natural Equity*, or the *Law of Nature*; thence it was, that King *Pharaoh*, Gen. 47. when all the Lands of his Subjects were *Mortgaged* to him for Bread, yet spared the Lands of the *Priests*. So *Ezra* 7. 24. and so in our ancient Laws we find, *De Danigeldō libera ē quicquid erat omnis Ecclesia in Angliā ē etiam omnis terra quae in proprio Dominio Ecclesiae erat, ubicunque iacebat, nihil prorsus in tali redditione persolvens*; and the reason thereof is added, *Quia magis in Ecclesia confidebat Oratio illius quam in Armorum defensionibus.*

Many

Many more Privileges, Immunities, Liberties, and Franchises, there are rightly belonging to the Clergy of England; so many that to set down all, saith Sir Edward Coke upon *Magna Charta*, would take up a whole Book.

The Privileges of the Clergy, and Franchises of the Church, were (with the Liberties of the People) granted, confirmed, and settled by the King in full Parliament. *Ann* 1253. in such a solemn manner, as no story can parallel it: The King stood up with his Hand upon his Breast, all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, stood with Burning Tapers in their Hands, the Archbishop pronounced as followeth: *By the Authority of God Omnipotent, of the Sea, and of the Holy Ghost, &c. We Excommunicate, Anathematize, and Inquisit from Our Holy Mother the Church, all those, who benevolently knowingly, and maliciously deprive and spoil Churches of their Rights, and all those that shall by any Act or Will, rashly violate, diminish, or alter secretly or openly, in Deed, Word, or counsel, those Ecclesiastical Liberties, &c. granted by Our Lord the King, to the Archbishops, Bishops, Prelates, &c. For Everlasting Memory whereof, We have Accords put Our Seal.* After which, all throwing down their Tapers, extinguish'd and smothering, they all said, *So let all that shall go against this Curse, be curs'd, and sink in blood.*

Since which, all Kings of England at their Coronations, have by Solemn Oaths promised to preserve the same, and they have been confirmed by above thirty successive Parliaments, commanded to be Read once a Year in Churches; and if any Act should be made to the contrary, it is to be held for null and void, by the Statute of 4 Edw. 3.

Antiently Men were very tender and fearful to do any thing that might make them incur the said dreadful censure; but of latter times, especially since our Reformation, many Men pretending to more Christianity, and to more knowledge, have made little Conscience of infringing, and violating any Rights, Priviledges, or Franchises of the Church or Church-Men; whilst the Liberties of the People (though very little violate^d) have been exacted, even to Sedition and Rebellion.

*Revenues
of the
Clergy.*

To the end, that Men of the best rank and abilities should in all times be encouraged to embrace the most painful and severe profession of a Clergy-man, and that the People should the more willingly be Guided and Conducted by them, our most Christian Ancestors, according to the pattern of Gods antient People the Jews, and of all other Christian Commonwealths, judged it expedient to allot large Revenues, and a most plentiful maintenance to the *English* Clergy, having observed with *Solomon*, That a Wise Man for his Poverty is too oft contemned and despised, and that there is nothing more Contemptible and Ridiculous than a poor Clergy-man.

The first Kings of *England* had all the Lands of *England* in Demesh. The second sole Monarch among the *Saxon* Kings, *Ethelwulfus*, by the advice of his Nobles, gave for ever to God and the Church, both the Tythe of all Goods, and the Tenth part of all the Lands of *England*, free from all Secular Service, Taxations, or Impositions whatsoever; the Charter of Donation is to be seen in *Ingulphus*, and other Authors; which Charter thus ends, *Qui augere voluerit nostram donationem* (as many pious Kings and

and Nobles since have done) *august Omalgones*
Dux Dies ejus prosperas; si quis vero mutare vel
mutare praesumpserit, misit se ad tribunal Christi
relinquere redditurum.

Besides the Tenth of Land, and the Husbandman's profits, Merchants also, and Shopkeepers paid to their Spiritual Pastors, the Tenth of their Gain; Servants, in divers places, the Tenth of their Wages. (as Soldiers in the Kings Armies do now a part of their Pay) and in some places, *Allo-fellars* the Tenth Flagon. Also Handicrafts-men and Day-Labourers paid the Tenth of their Wages upon their Oaths, if required.

Per Assisa Tuncste, and other Records, it doth appear, that Tythes have been paid, even of *Pension*, in divers parts of *England*, Men making Conscience, in those days, as amongst the Ancient *Jews*, to pay Tythes of all they possessed.

Besides all those, in some places were paid to the Pastor, Obventions, Oblations, Pensions, Mortuaries, &c. so that the *English Clergy* were the best provided for, of any Clergy in the whole World, except only the Nation of the *Jews*, amongst whom, the Tribe of *Levi*, being not the fourth part of the Twelve Tribes, as appears in the Book of *Numbers*, yet had, as Mr. *Selden* confesseth, and that by Gods own appointment, three times the Annual Revenue of the greatest of the Twelve Tribes: inasmuch, that the poorest Priest in the Twenty four Courses, might be Reputed a Wealthy Person.

And as amongst the *Jews*, the Twenty four chief Priests, for the better Maintenance of their Authority and Dignity, had Means, far exceeding those of the inferior Clergy, and

the High Priest had a Maintenance as far exceeding any of the said Twenty four Priests: So in *England* the Bishops, by the great Piety and Bounty of several *English* Kings, had, in Lands and Revenues, Temporal and Spiritual, a Maintenance far more ample than those of the *Inferior Clergy*; and the two *Archbishops* more ample than the Bishops.

William the Conqueror, at his coming into *England*, found the *Bishopricks* then in being so richly endowed with Lands, that he Erected them all into *Baronies*, and every *Barony* then consisted of thirteen *Knights Fees* at the least.

Besides, there belonged to Bishops several *Perquisites* and *Duties* for the *Visitations* of their *Diocesses*, for *Ordinations*, *Institutions*, *Census Cathedralicus*, *subsidium Charitativum*, which, upon reasonable Causes, they might require of the Clergy under them; also other *Duties*, called *Decimarum quarta*, *Mortuarium* & *Oblationum pensuatio*, *Fus Hospitii*, *Processio*, *Litania*, *Platici vel Commeatus collatio*; which upon a Journey to *Rome* they might demand. *Tenks* and *First-Fruits* were Antiently paid (as is believed) to the several *Diocesans*, and was continued to the Bishop of *Normich*, till *Henry* the Eighth deprived him thereof, and deprived the *Pope* of all the rest. Moreover, all Cathedral Churches were, by divers Kings and Nobles, richly furnished with Lands, for the plentiful maintainance of a Dean, and a certain number of *Prebendaries*; insomuch, that, together with the Lands given to Monasteries, a third part of the Lands of *England* belonged to the Church and Churchmen; whereby did accrue much benefit to this Nation. great Hospitality was kept, many Hospitals, Colledges,

ledges, Churches, Bridges built, and other Publick, Pious, and Charitable Works. All Leases held of them by the Laity, were not only much more easie than other Tenures, but so unquestionable, that there was little work for the Lawyers; so much peaceableness, that 140 sworn Attorneys were thought sufficient to serve the whole Kingdom.

At present the Revenues of the *English* Clergy are generally very small and insufficient, above a third part of the best Benefices of *England* being Antiently by the Popes Grant, appropriated to Monastries towards their Maintenance, were upon the dissolution of Monastries, made Lay-Fees; besides what hath been taken by secret and insinivick means, through corrupt Compositions, Compacts, and Customs in many other Parishes; also many large Estates wholly exempt from paying Tithes, as Lands belonging to the *Cistercian* *Abbeys*, to the Knights-Templars, and Hospitallers. Those Benefices that are free from these things, yet (besides First-Fruits and Tenths to the King, and Procurations to the Bishop) are taxed towards the Charges of the respective Parishes, and towards the publick Charges of the Nation, above and beyond the proportion of the Laity.

The Bishopricks of *England* have been also, since the latter end of *Henry* the Eighth, to the coming in of King *James*, most miserably Robbed and Spoiled of the greatest part of their Lands and Revenues; so that at this day, a mean Gentleman of 200*l.* Land yearly, will not change his Worldly Estate and Condition, with divers Bishops: an Attorney, a Shop-keeper, a common Artisan, will hard-

The Present State

ly change theirs with ordinary Pastors of the Church.

Some few Bishopricks do yet retain a competency, amongst which, the Bishoprick of *Durham* is accounted one of the chief, the yearly Revenues whereof, before the late Troubles, were above 6000*l.* of which, by the late Act for abolishing Tenures *in Capite*, was lost above 2000*l.* yearly. Out of it, a yearly Pension of 880*l.* hath been paid to the Crown, ever since the Reign of *Queen Elizabeth*, who promised in lieu thereof, so much in *Impropriations*; which was never performed. Above 340*l.* yearly paid to several Officers of the County Palatine of *Durham*. The Assises and Sessions duly kept in the Bishops House, at the sole charges of the Bishop. The several Expences for keeping in repair certain Banks of *Rivers*, in *County Durham*, belonging to that Bishoprick, and of several Houses appertaining to that See. Moreover, the yearly Tenths, the First-Fruits, and publick Taxes being deducted, there did remain *Communibus annis* to the Bishop, to keep Hospitality, (which must be great) and to provide for those of his Family, but about 1500*l.* yearly. It is true, that for the future, whilst First-Fruits and Subsidies cease to be paid, this Bishops Revenue will be raised to 500*l.* more *per annum*, and then the afore-mentioned 880*l.* being very lately, by His Majesties Gracious Letters Patents, under His Great Seal, begun to be released for all times to come; and about 400*l.* more *per annum* being added to that Revenue, in divers Rents lately improved by the late Bishop Doctor *John Cosin*, by the abatement of Fines, (which otherwise he might have taken to himself)

self) the whole yearly Revenues of this Bishoprick began in the year 1670. to be 3280 *l.* per annum.

Of other principal Bishopricks, the Revenues have been much Diminished, some enjoying not a fourth part of their Antient Rights.

The great diminution of the Revenues of the Clergy, and the little care of augmenting or defending the Patrimony of the Church, is the great reproach and shame of the *English* Reformation, and will one day prove the ruine of Church and State.

Judicious Mr. *Hosier* (who in the Preface of his Works foretold our late Troubles forty Years before they came to pass) observing in his time how the Church was every day robbed of her Does, and that it was then an Opinion rise, [*That to give to the Church fuels of Judaism and Popery, and to take from the Church what our Ancestors had given, was Reformation.*] declared, That what *Moses* saith in the 22^d Psalm, was likely to be verified of *Religion* and *Gods Service* amongst us: The time thereof may be *Threescore Years and Ten*, if it continue till *Fourscore*, it will be but small joy to those that shall then behold the condition of the *English* Church; nor can the best Read Historian produce one Example of a happy State, where the Clergy hath been exposed to the Peoples contempt, which must happen where their Benefices, their Maintenance, is scandalous, and thereby their Persons despicable.

It is the last Trick, saith St. *Gregory*, that the Devil hath in the World, when he cannot bring the *Word* and *Sacraments* in disgrace by Errors and Heresies, he invented this project

The Present State

to bring the Clergy into contempt and low esteem, as it is now in *England*; where they are accounted by many as the *dregs* and *refuse* of the Nation. Men think it a stain to their Blood, to place their Sons in that Function, and Women ashamed to Marry with any of them; whereas Anciently in *England*, (as among the *Jews*, the Tribe of *Levi* was counted Noble above all other Tribes, except that of the Royal Tribe of *Judah*) the Function of the Clergy was of so high Account and Esteem, that not only the best Gentry and Nobility, by divers of the Sons and Brothers of several *English* Kings, since the Conquest, and before, disdained not to enter into Holy Orders, and to be Clergy-men, as at this day is Practised in most other Monarchies of Christendom. *Ethelwold*, Son and Successor to *Egbert*, first sole King of *England*, was in Holy Orders, and Bishop of *Winchester*, at his Fathers death. *Odo* Bishop of *Bayeux* in *Normandy*, was Brother to *William* the Conquerour. *Henry de Blois*, Brother to King *Stephen*, was Bishop of *Winchester*. *Geoffrey Plantagenet*, Son to *Henry* the Second, was Bishop of *Lincols*. *Henry de Beaufort*, Brother to *Henry* the Fourth, was Bishop also of *Winchester*. And of latter times, that most prudent *Henry* the Seventh had designed his Second Son to be a Clergy-man, to omit many others of Noble Blood. Which Policy is still observed even amongst the few Families of the *Romish Religion* in *England*, wherein are to be found at this day, some Brothers or Sons of *Dukes*, *Marquises*, *Earls* and *Barons*, in Holy Orders, and all the rest of the Stock of *Barons*, *Knights*, or *Gentry*; and for this cause find respect not only amongst those of their own Opinions, but even
of

of the most sober, moderate, and best civiliz'd Protestants. Whilst this Policy lasted in England, (which by the favour, and to the high Honour of the King now Reigning, is in some hopes to be revived; for a Brother of the Earl of Northampton, another of the Earl of Bath, a Son of the Earl of Arundel, a Son of the Lord Vaux, another of the Lord Crom, another of the Lord Burgh, have been lately encouraged to enter into Holy Orders) the Clergy were Judg'd the fittest Persons to execute most of the chief Offices and Places of the Kingdom, (according to the Divine Policy amongst Gods Peculiar People, where the Priests and Levites were the Principal Officers and Judges in every Court; to whom the People were to be obedient, on pain of death) and the Laity did, with much Reverence and Respect, submit to them. And as then, *Os Sacerdotum, Oraculum erat plebi*, (according to that of Malach Chap. 2. 7.) So, *Os Episcoporum, Oraculum erat Regis & Regni*, & *Rex amplexabatur Universum Clerum lata fronte*, & *ex eo semper sibi eligebat priores à Consilio, priores ad Officia Regis abeuntia*. *Primi igitur solebant in omnibus Regis Comitibus & Tribunalibus Episcopi*, in Regali palatio palatii cum Regis Magnatibus, in Comitibus una cum Comes, in Turris cum Praefectis, & in Hundredis cum Dominis Hundredi, sic ut in promouenda Justitia usqueque gladii gladium aspiceret & nihil inconsulto sacerdote vel Episcopo ageretur. And this Union of Civil and Ecclesiastical Persons, Authority, and Courts of Judicature, did continue, as *Jelden. l. 2. de Synodo*, makes apparent, above Four thousand Years, amongst Gods own People, till Pope Nicholas the First, about the Eighth Century, to exclude the Emperour from meddling

• in the Ecclesiastical Government, began to exclude the Clergy from meddling with the Civil, *Vide Grat. Distinc. C. Cum ad Person.* And it is certain, that for four or five hundred Years, during the Reign of our Saxon Kings in *England*, our Ecclesiastical and Secular Magistrates sat lovingly together, with all sweetness and candour, determining in the Morning Ecclesiastical Affairs, and Civil in the Afternoon; whereby it came to pass, that the Subject had no cause to complain of Prohibitions, issuing out of one Court of Judicature, to obstruct the Justice of another, to the great cost, and sometimes ruine of the poor Client, as hath been done ever since *William the Conquerour* made that unhappy Division in this Church and State.

But to return to our Bishops, upon whom the Weal of this Kingdom, and service of the King so much depended, and their presence for that end so much required at *London*, that it was judged expedient that every Bishoprick should have a Palace or House belonging to it in or about *London*; and it is known at this day where stood the Houses of every one, except that of *St. Asaph*, which also might probably have had one, but more obscure than some other, that Bishoprick having been as still very mean.

Great was the Authority of the Clergy in those days, and their Memory should be precious in these days, if we consider that they were the Authors of so great Benefits and Advantages to this Kingdom, that there are few things of any importance for promoting of the Welfare of this Church and State, wherein the Bishops and Prelates, under God, have

have not been the *Principal Instruments*. The Excellent Laws made by King *Ina*, King *Aethelstan*, King *Edmund*, and St. *Edward the Confessor*, from whom we have our *Common Laws*, and our *Privileges*, mentioned in *Alagna Charta*, were all made by the persuasions and advice of Archbishops and Bishops, named in our Histories. The *Union* of the two Houses of *Tyre* and *Lowasser*, (whereby a long and bloody War was ended) was by the most wise Advice and Counsel of Bishop *Adams*, then a Privy Counsellor. The *Union* of *England* and *Scotland*, that inexpressible advantage to both Nations, was brought to pass by the long fore-sight of Reverend Bishop *Fox*, a Privy Counsellor, in advising *Henry the Seventh* to match his eldest Daughter to *Scotland*, and his younger to *France*. Most of the great Publick Works now remaining in *England*, acknowledge their Antient and present being, either to the sole Cost and Charges, or to the Liberal Contributions, or at least to the Powerful Persuasions of Bishops, as most of the best endowed Colleges in both our *Universities*, very many *Hospitals*, *Churches*, *Palaces*, *castles*, have been Founded and Built by Bishops; even that Famous, Chargeable, and Difficult Structure of *London-Bridge*, stands obliged to the Liberal Contributions of an Archbishop; and it was a Bishop of *London*, at whose earnest request *William the Conquerour* granted to the City of *London* so large Privileges, that in a grateful Remembrance thereof, the *Lord Mayor* and *Aldermen*, upon some solemn days of their resort to St. *Paul's Church*, did, before the late dreadful Fire, go in Procession about the *Grave-stone*, where that Bishop lay Interred.

But above all, the Converting *England* to the *Christian Religion*, the Reforming that Religion when Corrupted; and since that, the Maintainance of the *Dollrine* thereof against all *Remish Writers*, and of the *Discipline* thereof (none of the least good *Officers*) against all the Practices and Power of the *Parsons* and *Presbyterians Factions*, and all those other *Sekarians*, lineally descended from them: All this, and more, is owing (if not solely, yet principally) to *Bishops* and *Prelates*: By the late want of whom to sit at the Stern, how soon was this goodly Vessel split upon the Rocks of Anarchy and Confusion?

Even since the late Restauration of *Bishops*, to set down the many considerable and publick Benefices flowing from them, and other dignified Clergy, would tire the Reader.

What summs of Money have been by them expended in repairing *Cathedral Churches*, *Episcopal Houses*, in founding and building *Hospitals*, in Charity to poor *widows*, of Clergymen utterly ruined by the late Rebels, for redeeming of a great number of poor *Christian Slaves* at *Algier*? What publick and private summs for supplying the *King's Navy* at his Restauration? What Expences in Hospitality, &c. above and beyond the *charity* and *Bounty* of others, who have ten times their Wealth and Riches?

To instance in a few, whereof certain information hath been given.

Dr. *William Juxon*, Archbishop of *Cambridge*, deceased, augmented to poor *Vicars* to the Value of 11000 *l.* paid for *Redemption of captives*,

shows, in *Subsidies*, *Post-Money*, *Benivolences*, *Post-Fruits*, &c. 10000 *l.* *Repairs*, 15000 *l.* *Benefices*, for repairing of *St. Pauls Church*, 2000 *l.* To *St. Johns College* in *Oxford*, 7000 *l.* In other Charitable Uses 2000 *l.* In all 48000 *l.* Besides all this, he was so kind to his Tenants, as to abate in their Fines 15000 *l.*

Dr. Gilbert Sheldon, then *Bishop of Exeter*, and after *Archbishop of Canterbury*, gave for *Redemption of Captives*, and other Charitable Uses, in *Subsidies*, *Benivolences*, Purchase of *London-House*, *Repairs*, Buildings at *Oxford*, *Post-Fruits*, &c. 40000 *l.* and abated to his Tenants 17000 *l.* And almost all this whilst he was *Bishop of London*.

Dr. Isaac Dugge, late *Bishop of Winchester*, gave for *Redeming Captives*, Building and Endowing *Alms-Houses*, with other Charitable *Deeds*, in *Benivolences*, *Repairs*, &c. 15000 *l.* and was so good to his Tenants, as to abate 10000 *l.* in their Fines.

Dr. Frances, late *Archbishop of York*, disbursed in Publick Payments and Repairs only, besides Abatements to Tenants, 14000 *l.*

Dr. Cosin, the fore-mentioned *Bishop of Durham*, having from his first entrance, to the end of seven Years, not received above 12800 *l.* he expended it all, and 4000 *l.* more, either in rebuilding and repairing the Houses and Castles belonging to that See, or in rebuilding the Chappel at *Wolsingham*, and *Free-Schools* at *Durham*, all which had been Ruined by the late Rebels; in founding two *Hospitals*, and a publick *Library*; in founding Eight *Scholarships* in *Cambridge*. Of which Pious and Charitable Works, the whole expences came (according to most certain informations) to above 22000 *l.* Besides, he hath expended in two *Benivolences*

The Present State

to the King, in Redeeming of *Christians Captives* at *Algiers*; for his Consecration, &c. for the Furniture of the new chapel at *Aspley*, with Plate and other decent Ornaments; for relieving the distressed *Royal Party*, and other Publick and Pious Uses, above 44000*l.* All which is declared here more particularly, than the designed brevity of this Treatise would handsomely allow, only thereby to put a stop to the clamour of many persons against this Bishop, and many others; as if they had received vast sums of Money, and put it all in their private Purses.

Dr. *Warner*, late Bishop of *Rochester*, though his Fines were but but small, yet besides Abatements to Tenants, he gave in Royal Presents, Benevolences, Subsidies, Redeeming of Captives, &c. above 25000 *l.* The Deans and Chapters were proportionally as liberal: To mention in some of them.

That of *Cambridge* in Royal Presents, Charities, Repairs, besides all Abatements to Tenants, gave 18000*l.*

That of *Winchester*, in all 45500*l.*

Durham, 15000.

Ely, 14000.

Exeter, near 26000.

Lincoln, 11000.

Rochester, 10000.

Winchester, 9000.

Windsor, in abatement of Fines 9000*l.* in Royal Presents 2500*l.* in Augmentations 7000*l.* in Repairs 8000*l.* in Charitable Works also 2000*l.* in all 28500*l.*

York, 8000*l.*

Wells, 8000*l.*

The Sum Total of only these above-mentioned Bishops, Deans and Chapters, amounts to 417000*l*.

The rest doubtless parted with their Money proportionably, and then all Accounts call up, the remainder could not be great. For instance, in one of the best Churches, *Canterbury*, out of their clear remainder of all the last four years, viz. at the end of the year 1764. they had no more than every Prebend 1100*l*. and the Dean a double share.

As they have then been beneficial to this Kingdom, above and beyond other ranks of Men, so they have had the highest respect, reverence and esteem.

In all Ages, amongst all Nations, amongst *Pagans* as well as *Jews* and *Christians*, it was judged, that the Principal Domestic Services of the King of Heaven and Earth, either should be of the Chiefest and Noblest upon Earth, or at least should be so esteemed.

Such reverence our Ancestors bore to that Function, that (as *Sidow* observes) to fall down and kiss the Feet, was a Ceremony usual towards other Bishops and Principal Prelates, besides the Bishop of *Rome*. Divers of our *Saxon* and *Norman* Kings and Nobles so respected them, that they constrained them in publick Grants, yet to be seen, to Sign before the highest of the Lay Nobles, and sometimes before the Kings own Sons and Brothers, &c. to take Precedence of them, &c.

In the Year 1200. three Kings, viz. of *England*, *Ireland*, and of *South Wales*, to express their great and courteous Respect to *them*

The Present State

Bishop of Lincoln, disdained not, with their own *Royal Shoulders*, to bear his dead Corps to the Grave.

And yet it hath been Observed, even by Strangers, That the Iniquity of the present times in England is such, That the *English Orthodox Clergy* are not only hated by the *Romans* on the one side, and malign'd by the *Presbyterians, Anabaptists, Quakers*, and the rest of the *Fanatics* on the other side, as the *English Clergy* hath also been for a long time by both of them, (a sure evidence of the Excellency thereof, and as our Saviour was Crucified between two Thieves) but also, that of all the Christian Clergy of Europe, (whether *Romish, Lutheran, or Calvinist*) none are so little respected generally, nor Beloved, Obeyed, or Rewarded, as the present Pious, Learned, Loyal, Orthodox Clergy of England, even by some of those who have always professed themselves of that Communion.

O Deus, qui omnia conservas, etc.

Alut

*Here followeth a Catalogue of all
the present DEANS in both
the Provinces of Canterbury,
and York.*

In the Province of Canterbury.

Canterbury.

DR. John Tillotson, Dean of Canterbury.
St. Pauls.

Dr. Edward Gillingham, Dean of St. Pauls.
Windsor.

Dr. Thomas Sparrow, Dean of Windsor.
Windsor.

Dr. Rogers, Dean of Windsor.
Ely.

Dr. Spencer, Dean of Ely.
Christ-Church.

Dr. John Fell, Bishop of Oxford, and Dean
of Christ-Church.

Windsor.

The Poet's House

Worcester.

Dr. Wrentham, Bishop of St. David, and
Dean of Worcester.

Cirencester and Evesham.

Dr. Aldrich, Dean of Cirencester and Evesham.

Bath and Wells.

Dr. Baily, Dean of Bath and Wells.

Hereford.

Dr. Baily, Dean of Hereford.

Salisbury.

Dr. Thomas Pierce, Dean of Salisbury.

St. Asaph.

Dr. Stretford, Dean of St. Asaph.

Trillick.

Dr. Cressman, Dean of Trillick.

Chichester.

Dr. Stirling, Dean of Chichester.

Exeter.

Dr. Caplin, Dean of Exeter.

1000

Exeter.

Dr. James Parnisq of Green Garden, Dean
of Exeter.

Exeter.

The Honourable Dr. Richard Annesley, third
son of the Earl of Anglesy, Dean of Exeter.

Exeter.

Mr. Humphreys, Dean of Exeter.

Gloucester.

Dr. Atterbury, Dean of Gloucester.

Gloucester.

Dr. Sharp, Dean of Gloucester.

Gloucester.

Dr. Ingham, Dean of Gloucester.

In the Province of YORK.

York.

Dr. Wilson, Dean of York.

Durham.

Dr. Sallary, Dean of Durham.

Chapel.

Chapter.

Dr. Arlson, Dean of *chapter*:

canons.

Dr. Smith, Dean of *Canons*.

Now, that in the Cathedral Churches of *St. David*, and of *London*, there never hath been any Dean, but the Bishop in either is head of the Chapter; and in the Bishops absence, the *chanor* at *St. David*, and at *London* the Arch-Deacon.

Now also, That there are some Deans in *England*, without any Jurisdiction, only for Honour so filled; as the Dean of the Chappel-Royal, who at present is Dr. *compton*, Lord Bishop of *London*; The Dean of the Chappel of *St. George* at *Windsor*, Dr. *twiss*; The Dean of *Exeter*, Dr. *Carrington*; The Dean of *Gumetry*, Dr. *Sumner*, &c.

Moreover, some Deans there are without any Chapter, yet enjoying certain Jurisdictions; as the Dean of *exeter*, the Dean of *Bath*, the Dean of *Buckingham*, Mr. *Edward Smith*, &c.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of the Second State or Nobility of England, and thereof their Degrees, Privileges, States, Revenues, &c.

Nobles, *quasi vel infeliciter, or Smaller Name.*
In all Christian Monarchies, Men that have been notable for *Courage, Wisdom, Wealth, &c.* have been judged fit and worthy to enjoy certain *Privileges, Titles, Dignities, Honours, &c.* above the common People, to be placed in an higher *Ord.* and to be a *Barrier* between the King and the inferior Subjects, to defend the one from *Insolencies*, and the other from *Tyranny*; to interpose by their *counsel, courage, and Goodness*, where common persons dare not, ought not to be so hardy; to support the King, and defend the Kingdom with their Lives and Fortunes.

The Nobility of England is called the *Peerage of England*, because they are all *Peers* *Angli*; that is, *Nobilitate Peers*, though *gradus* *imperi*.

The Degrees of the English Nobility are *Dignities*, only five, *viz. Duke, Marquis, Earl, Viscount, and Baron*; these are all *Peers*, but the four first are for *Honour, Privilege, and Precedence*, above and before those who are *Barons* only.

The Present State

A Duke in *Leine, Dux, & Ducado*. Noblemen being antiently either *Generals and Leaders* of Armies in time of War, or *Wardens of Marches*, and *Governours of Provinces* in time of Peace; afterwards made so for term of life, then held by *Lands and Fees*, at length made *Hereditary and Tindor*.

Duke.

The first Duke, since the Conqueror, was *Edward the Black Prince*, created so by *Edm. 1.* in the 11th Year of his Reign. A Duke is at this day created by *Patent, Cincture of Sword, Mantle of State, Impression of a Cap, and coronet of Gold on his Head, and a Forge of Gold put into his Hand.*

Marquis.

Marquis, a *Marquês*, was so first called from the Government of *Marches* and Frontier Countries. The first that was so created, was *John First, Earl of Oxford*, made *Marquis of Salutes* in *October of Rich. 2.*

A *Marquis* is created by a *cincture of a Sword, a Mantle of State, Impression of a Cap of Honor, with a Coronet, and delivery of a charter or Patent.*

Earl.

Earls Antiently called *Condes*, because they were wont *Conduci Regem*. to wait upon the King for Council and Advice. The *Saxons* called them *Ealdormen*, the *Danes* *Emirs*, and the *English* *Earls*. They had Antiently for the support of their State, the third penny out of the *Sheriffs Court*; issuing out of all *Fleets* of that *Shire*, whereof they had their Title; but now it is otherwise: for whereas heretofore *Comes* and *Conduci* were Correlatives, and there was no *comes* or *Earl*, but had a *County* or *Shire* for his *Earldom*; of latter Years, the number of
Earls

Earls increasing, and no more Counties left, divers have made choice of some eminent part of a County, as *Lincolny, Huddon, Cleveland, craven, &c.* Others have chosen for their Title some eminent Town, as *Exeter, Bridgewater, wigham, &c.* And some of late have taken for their Title the name of a small Village, of a Park, &c.

An Earl is created by the claspure of a Sword, *Attache of Dure pas upon him by the King himself, a Cap and a coronet pas upon his head, and a Charter in his Hand.*

All Earls are Stiled by the King, *consequens Nostri, Our Cousin*; and they Antiently did, and still may use the stile of *Nos.*

All the Earls of England are local, or denominated from some Shire, Town, or Place, except two, whereof one is Personal, as the Earl Marshal of England, who is not only Honorary, as all the rest, but also Officiary. The other is Nominal, viz. Earl of *Gloucester*, who takes his denomination from an illustrious Family, as the rest do, from some great place.

Vicountes, *quasi Vice comitis gubernantes pfectus, comitum.* This Title was first given, say some, by *Hen. 6.* in the 13 year of his Reign, to *Jacobus Beaumont*, though it may be found, that *14. 1.* *Sir Robert Beaumont* was by the King created a Vicount.

Vicounts also are Stiled by the King, *consequens Nostri, Our Cousin.*

A Vicount is so made by Patent.

In the Laws of the *Longobards*, and of the *Saxons*, this word *Baro* was used for *Vic*, as at this day. *Baron*, or *Baron*, in the Spanish Tongue is used for the same; so that a Baron is

The Present State

is *Vir*, and *Baro*, *Vir Nobilis*. Or *Principalis*; so the chief Burgesſes of London antiently, and ſtill thoſe of the *Cinque-Ports*, are called *Barons*.

Bracton ſaith, they were called *Barones*, *quæſi Reſur Belli*, in time of War, the ſafety of the King, and of all his People, did depend upon their Courage, Wiſdom, Conduct, and Skill in Martial Affairs.

Antiently thoſe Barons only were accounted Peers of the Realm, that held of the King *per integrum Baroniam*, which conſiſted of 12 Knights Fees, and one third part (each Knights Fee being 20*l*.) which makes in all 400 Marks; and whoever had ſo much, was wont to be ſummoned to Parliament. Now to hold *per Baroniam*, is to hold *per hereditatem Baronii*, whether greater or leſs.

Barons, in the begining of the Reign of *Hen. 3.* were not of ſo much repute as afterwards, when that King (after that great Rebellion againſt him was ſuppreſſed) called by Writ unto Parliament, only ſuch great Men as had continued Loyal; which the ſucceeding Kings obſerving, they only were accounted Peers of the Realm, that were called by the Kings ſpecial Writ, and the others had their Peerage, as ſome grave Authors affirm.

The Earls *Palatines*, and Earls *Marches* of *England*, had Antiently alſo their Barons under them; as in *cheſhire* there are yet ſuch Barons: but as no Biſhops but thoſe that hold immediately of the King, are Peers of the Realm, (for the Biſhop of *Meſſ*, holding immediately of the Earl of *Derby*, is no Peer) ſo no Barons, but thoſe that hold immediately of the King, are Peers of the Realm.

caput

Cognatus is some Castle, or chief Feudal a Nobleman, which is not to be divided amongst Daughters, (if there be no Sons) but must descend to the eldest Daughter, *Cognatus plures aliunde nascitur.*

Land holden by Barony, doth not make the Purchaser, that is ignoble, to be noble, although the charge of such Tenure doth lie upon him, in respect of the Service of the Realm; no more than Land by Villain-Service doth make the Purchaser, that is a Freeman, a Villain, though he shall thereby be bound to his Villain-Service, due for his Lands.

Barons are sometimes made by Writ, being thereby called to sit in the Higher House of Parliament, but most usually by *Patent*.

All the fore-mentioned Degrees have the Title of *Lord*, from the Latin word *Latet, Dominus*.

All the Lords of *England*, both *Spiritual* and *Temporal*, are *Feudatories* to the King, and in their Creation, and also in their Succession, do swear an Oath of Fealty, and do homage to the King their Sovereign, and pay certain Duties, as Signs and Symbols of their Subjection to their Prince.

All Honours in *England* are given by the King, who is the sole Fountain of Honour.

The Laws of *England* prohibit all Subjects of the Realm to receive any *meretricious* Title of Honour, or Dignity, of the Gift of any *Foreign Prince, King, or Emperor. Est enim in Statutis, Omnis insignis summa possessio.*

None of these Honours bestowed by the King on a Family, can be lost, but by want of Issue Male, except where the Patent extends to Issue Female, as sometimes it doth; or else by some heinous crime: and then that Family cannot be restored to their Blood but by Parliament.

All Noblemen at their Creation have two Ensigns, to signifie two Duties: Their Heads are adorned, *ad consulendum Regem & Patriam tempore Pacis*; and they are girt with a Sword *ad defendendum Regem & Patriam tempore Belli*.

The several Degrees of the English Nobility, are differenced and distinguished one from another by their Titles and Ensigns of Honour.

A Duke hath the Title of *Grace*, and being written unto, may be stiled, *Most High, Potent, and Noble Prince. A Marquiss, Most Noble, and Potent Lord. An Earl, Most Noble, and Potent Lord. A Viscount, Right Noble, and Potent Lord. And a Baron, Right Noble Lord.*

Their Coronets are all different. A Baron hath six Pearls upon the Circle, given to that Honour by the present King. A Viscount hath the Circle of Pearls without number. An Earls Coronet hath the Pearls raised upon Points, and Leaves low between. The Marquiss, a Pearl and a Strawberry-leaf round, of equal heighe. And a Dukes Coronet, only Leaves without Pearls. Note, That the Dukes of the Blood-Royal, as afore-mentioned, bear a Coronet of *Crosses*, and *Flower-de-Luce*, which is the same with that of the Prince of Wales, and his is the same with the Kings, excepting the *Arches, Globe, and Cross* on the top of the Kings Crown. All the Nobles are more especially distinguished by their *Robes of Parliament*, by their several *Guards* on their *Mantlets*, or *Short cloaks* about their Shoulders; A Baron hath but two Guards, a Viscount two and a half, an Earl three, a Marquiss three and a half, and a Duke four: Also the Mantle of a Duke, Marquiss, and Earl is faced with Ermine, that of a Viscount and Baron, faced with plain white Furr.

The Nobility of *England* have in all times enjoyed many considerable Privileges.

All Peers of the Realm being look'd on as the Kings Hereditary constant Counsellors, their Persons, out of Parliament time, are Priviledged (as others in Parliament time) from all Arrests, unless for *Treason, Felony, or breach of Peace*, Condemnation in Parliament, or *Contempt to the King*. No *Supplicavit* can be granted against them; No *capias*, or *Exigens* sued out against them, for Actions of *Debt* or *Trespass*. No *Writ* lies against any Peer of the Realm. In Criminal Causes, *Treason*, or *Felony*, they cannot be tryed by any other Jury, but by a Jury of Peers of the Realm; who are not as other Juries, to be put to their Oath, but their Verdict given in upon their Honour, sufficeth. In Civil Causes, they are not to be impannelled upon any Jury, nor upon any Inquests, *de facto*, though in a Matter between two Peers. In case any Peer be returned upon any such Jury, there is a special Writ for his discharge. Upon no Case, to be bound to their good behaviour, nor put to swear they will not break the Peace, but only to promise it *Upon their oaths*; which was ever accounted so Sacred, as upon no terms to be violated. A Peer of the Realm may not be put to the Rack, or Torture, to discover the Truth, though accused of High *Treason*. Every Peer of the Realm called to Parliament, hath the Priviledge in his lawful absence, to constitute a Proxy to vote for him, which none of the Commons may do. Also in places of Trust committed to them, they are allowed to make Deputies, by reason of the necessity, supposed in the Law, of their Attendance on the Person of the King, though neither Civil Law nor Com-

mon Law, allow any other Testimony to be valid, but what is given upon Oath; yet the Testimony of a Peer of *England*, given in upon his Honour, without any Oath, is esteemed valid; and they were wont to be Examined upon their Allegiance, and the Loyalty of their Chivalry, and to put in their Answer to a Bill *Super Honorem*, without taking an Oath: though of latter times, that Privilege, by the neglect of some Lords, hath been infringed sometimes. A day of Grace, by the favour of the Court, is not to be granted to the Plaintiff, in any Suit or Action, wherein a Peer of the Realm is Defendant; and this by Statute-Law, because the Law presumes, that a Peer of the Realm must always be ready to attend the Person of the King, and the Service of the Commonwealth, and therefore it is not to be delayed any longer than the ordinary use of the Court, but to have expedition of Justice. At the beginning of Parliament, when the Oath of Supremacy is exacted of all those of the House of Commons, yet it is not required of any of the Lords, because the King is otherwise assured of their Loyalty and Fidelity as is presumed. In all Cases, wherein the privilege of Clergy is allowed to other Men, and also in divers Cases, where that privilege is taken away from other Men, every Peer of the Realm, having Place and Voice in Parliament, shall, upon his request, by *Stat. 1 Edm. 6.* without burning in the Hand, loss of Inheritance, or corruption of Blood, be adjudged for the first time, as a Clerk Convict, though he cannot Read. The Title of Lord is due to all that are Barons of *England*, and to none other besides Bishops, and some great Officers of the Kingdom.

Only

Only of courtesie, the Title of *Earl* is given to all the Sons of Dukes and Marquesses, and to all the eldest Sons of Earls, and to none under.

All Barons of *England* are exempted from all attendance at *Sheriffs Turns*, or any *Leet*, where others are obliged to take the *Oath of Allegiance*.

A Peer cannot be Outlawed in any *Civil Action*, because he cannot be Arrailed by any *Capias*; and by the same reason lies no *Attachment* against him.

By the Custom of *England*, (as is by the Law of the Empire) *Nobiles non tenentur in quibus placet tenentur, & Nobiles non suspenduntur sed decapitantur*: yet this by the meer favour of the King, and in some cases, especially of *Fines*, hath been otherwise sometimes.

For the suppressing of *Riots and Riots*, the Sheriff may raise the *Posse Comitatus*; that is, all able Men are to assist him; yet may not the Sheriff command the Person of any Peer of the Realm, to attend that Service.

A Baron of Parliament being sent for by the Kings Writ or Letter, or by his Messenger, to come to Court, or to Parliament, or to appear before the *Council Board*, or in his Court of *Chancery*, may, both coming and returning, by the Kings Forest or Park, kill one or two Deer.

In any Civil Tryal, where a Peer of the Realm is Plaintiff or Defendant, there must be returned of the Jury, at least one Knight; otherwise the *Jury* may be quashed by challenge.

The Laws of *England* are so tender of the Honour, Credit, Reputation, and Persons of Noblemen, that there is a Statute on purpose

to hinder all offence by false Reports, whereby any scandal to their Persons may arise, or debate and discord between them and the Commons; and because it is to defend, not only *Lay-Lords*, but *Bishops*, and all Great Officers of the Realm, it is called *Scandalum Magnatum*.

The House of a Peer cannot, in some Cases, (as in search for Prohibited Books, for Conventicles, &c.) be entred by Officers of *Justice*, without a Warrant under the Kings own hand, and the Hands of Six of his *Privy Council*, whereof four to be Peers of the Realm.

No Peer can be Assessed towards the standing *Militia*, but by six or more of themselves,

The Law allowing any one of the Commonalty to be arraigned for *Felony* or *Treason*, *in favorem vite*, to challenge Thirty five of his Jury, without shewing cause, and others by shewing cause; yet allows not a Peer of the Realm to challenge any of his Jury, or to put any of them to their Oath, the Law, presuming, that they being all Peers of the Realm, and Judging upon their Honour, cannot be guilty of *Falshood*, *Favour*, or *Malice*.

All Peers of the Realm have a Priviledge of qualifying a certain number of *Chaplains*, who (after a *Dispensation* from the Archbishop, if to him it seem good) and the same ratified under the Great Seal of *England*) may hold Plurality of Benefices, with *Cure of Souls*: In this manner every Duke may qualifie six *Chaplains*, every Marquiss and Earl five apiece, every Viscount four, and every Baron three.

A Peer of the Realm may retain six Aliens born, whereas another may not retain above four.

In case of Amercements of the Peers of the Realm upon *Nae-Sals*, or other *Judgments*; a Duke is to be amerced only Ten pounds, and all under only Five pounds; and this to be done by their Peers, according to *Magna Charta*, although it is oft done now by the *Kings Justice*, in stead of their Peers.

All Peers of the Realm being constant *Hereditary Counsellors* of the King, in His *Great Council of Parliament*, and being obliged upon the Kings Summons to appear, and attend in all Parliaments upon their own charges, are privileged from contributing to the Expences of any Member of the *House of commons*; for which no Levy may be made upon any of their Lands, Parcel of their *Earldoms* or *Baronies*, any of their antient *Demesnes*, *Cophold*, or *Villain-Tenants*.

The Estates of all Peers of the Realm, being judged in the Eye of the Law, sufficient at all times to satisfy all Debts and Damages, satisfaction is to be sought by Execution taken forth upon their Lands and Goods, and not by Attachments, Imprisonments of their Persons, (those are to be always free for the Service of the King and Kingdom) nor by *Exigens*, or *Capias Vilegatum*, &c.

Other Privileges belong to the Peers of England, as Eight Tun of Wine *Custum-Free* to every Earl; and to the rest proportionably, &c.

Notwithstanding these great Privileges belonging to the Nobility of England, yet the greatest of them (no not the Brother or Son of the King) ever had the Privilege of the *Grandees of Spain*, to be covered in the *Kings Presence*, except only *Henry Ratcliffe*, Earl of Surrey, as before. Nor had ever that higher Privilege

of the Nobility of *France*, whose *Domains Lands*, and their *Dependents* holding them, are exempted from all *Contributions* and *Taxes*, by which favour they are tyed to their *King*, and so enabled to serve him, that although *Rebellions* are frequent, yet seldom of long continuance, and never prosperous; whereas the highest born Subject of *England* hath herein no more privilege than the meanest Ploughman, but utterly wants that kind of reward for Antient Virtue, and Encouragement for future Industry.

Touching the Places or Precedencies amongst the Peers of *England*, it is to be observed, That (after the Kings and Princes of the *Blood*, viz. the Sons, Grandsons, Brothers, Uncles, or Nephews of the King, and no further) Dukes amongst the Nobility, have the first place, then Marquesses, Dukes eldest Sons, Earls, Marquesses eldest Sons, Dukes younger Sons, Vicounts, Earls eldest Sons, Marquesses younger Sons, Barons, Vicounts eldest Sons, Earls younger Sons, Barons eldest Sons, Vicounts younger Sons, Barons younger Sons.

Here note, that it was decreed by King *James*, That the younger Sons of Barons and Vicounts should yield place and precedence to all Knights of the Garter, *Quartermasters*, and to all *Privy Counsellors*, *Master of the Wards*, *Chancellor*, and *Under-Treasurer* of the *Exchequer*, *Chancellor* of the *Dutchy*, *chief Justice* of the *Kings Bench*, *Master of the Rolls*, *Chief Justice* of the *Common Pleas*, *chief Baron* of the *Exchequer*; and all other *Judges* and *Barons* of the degree of the *Coff* of the said Courts, and that by reason of their Honourable Order and Implement; and also to all *Bannerets*, made under the Kings Banner or Standard displayed in an *Army*,
Page

Royal, in open War, and the King personally present.

Moreover, observe, that all Nobles of the same Degree, take place according to the Seniority of their Creation.

But the Princes of the Blood, the Great Officers of the Realm, and the Bishops are to precede, according to an Act of Parliament, 31 *Hen. 8.*

The Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord President of the Kings Council, Lord Privy-Seal: These being Barons, or above, shall, in Parliament, sit above all Dukes, except the Son, Brother, or Nephew of the King.

The Lord High Steward of *England* is not here named, because it was intended, that he should not continue beyond the occasion, for which he should be made.

Next hath place, the Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*, then the Lord High Constable, the Earl Marshal, the Lord High Admiral, Lord Steward of the Kings Household, Lord Chamberlain of the Kings Household: These shall sit after the Lord Privy-Seal, above all of their Degree only. And if the Kings Principal Secretary be a Baron, he takes place of all Barons, that are not of the Offices before-mentioned; but if he be a Vicount, or higher Degree, he shall take place only according to his Degree. Also, if the Kings Secretary be a Bishop, as antiently was usual, he takes place next to the Bishop of *Wich*, before all other Bishops that have none of the Offices aforesaid.

All Dukes, Marquesses, Earls, Vicounts, and Barons, not having any of the said Offices, shall take place according to the antientry of their Creation.

All Dukes Eldest Sons have the Title of Earls, and the Eldest Son of an Earl, hath the Title of the Earls Barony, and sometimes of the Vicountie, according to the Patent.

State. There are certain marks of State that belong to each degree amongst the Nobility, which they may practice, or not practise at pleasure.

Duke. A Duke may have in all places out of the Kings presence, a Cloth of Estate hanging down, within half a yard of the ground; so may his Dutches, and her Train born up by a Baroness; and no Earl to wash with a Duke, without the Dukes pleasure.

Marquis. A Marquis may have a Cloth of Estate, reaching within a yard of the ground, and that in all places out of the presence of the King, or a Duke; and his Marchioness to have her Train born by a Knights Wife; and no Vicount to wash with a Marquis, but at his pleasure.

Earl. An Earl also may have a Cloth of Estate without Pendants, but only Fringe, and a Countess may have her Train born by a Gentlewoman, out of the presence of her Superiours, and in their presence by a Gentleman.

Vicount. A Vicount may have a Cover of Assay holden under his Cup while he drinks, but no Assay taken, as Dukes, Marquesses, and Earls may have, and may have a Travers in his own house. And a Vicountess may have her
Gown

Gown born up by a Woman out of the presence of her Superiours, and in their presence by a Man.

A Baron may also have the Cover of his Cup holden underneath whilst he drinketh, and a Baronness may have her Gown born up by a Man in the presence of a Viscountess.

All Dukes eldest Sons are born as Marquisses, and the younger as Lords, with the addition of their Christian Names, as Lord Thomas, Lord John, &c.

A Marquisses eldest Son is called Lord of a Place, and the younger Sons, as Lord Thomas, Lord John, &c.

An Earls eldest Son is born as a Viscount, and shall go as a Viscount, and shall have as many Powderings as a Viscount; so their younger Sons are said to be born as Barons, but shall go after all Barons, and before all Baronets.

An Earls eldest Son is called Lord of a place, and all his Daughters Ladies; but his youngest Son not Lord.

A Vicounts eldest Son is no Lord, nor his Daughters Ladies; and therefore the eldest Son, and the eldest Daughter of the first Vicount of England, is said to be the first Gentleman and Gentlewoman without Title in England. Yet a Vicounts eldest Son is said to be born as a Baron.

*A Catalogue of the PEERS of
England, according to their Pre-
cedence.*

Dukes of the Blood-Royal.

JA M E S Duke of York and Albany, Earl of
Ulster, Lord High Commissioner, and Lord
High Admiral of the Kingdom of Scotland, &c.
the Kings only Brother.

*These Great Officers following, in respect
of their Offices, take place before all
Dukes, not of the Blood-Royal.*

The Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of
the Great Seal.

The Lord Treasurer.

The Lord President of the Kings Council.

The Lord Privy Seal.

The Earl Marshal of England, being a Duke.

The Lord Steward of the Kings Household,
being a Duke.

*These other Great Officers, take place also
in respect of their Offices, above all others
of the same degree, that they shall hap-
pen to be of.*

The Lord Great Chamberlain of England.

The Lord Admiral of England.

The Lord Chamberlain of the Kings Hou-
shold.

None

Note also, That the Kings chief Secretary of State being of the Degree of a Baron of Parliament, shall precede all Barons not having any of the Offices; and if he be a Bishop, he shall precede, and take place of all other Bishops not having the said Office.

Dukes and Dutcheſſes.

Henry Howard, Duke of Norfolk, Earl of Arundel, and Earl Marshal of England, &c.

Charles Seymour, Duke of Somerset, and Marquis of Hertford, &c.

George Philart, Duke of Buckingham, and Earl of Coventry, &c.

Christopher Mordaunt, Duke of Athol, and Earl of Arrington, &c.

James Lennox Fitz-Roy, Duke of Athol, and Earl of Duncaster, &c.

Henry Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle, and Earl of Ogle, &c.

Robert Dutchess of Cleveland, and Countess of Southampton.

Leila de Guiseville Dutchess of Portsmouth, and Countess of Fother.

Charles Lennox Fitz-Roy, Duke of Richmond, and Earl of March, &c.

Charles Fitz-Roy, Duke of Southampton, and Earl of Chester, &c.

Henry Fitz-Roy, Duke of Grafton, and Earl of Eglar, &c.

James Butler Duke of Ormond, and Earl of Arrington, and Ossy, Lord Steward of the Kings Household, &c.

Henry Somerset Duke of Beaufort, and Marquis of Worcester, &c.

George

The Peerage

George Fitz-Roy Duke of Northumberland, and Baron of Pomfret, &c.

Charles Beaulieu Duke of St. Albans, and Earl of Bedford, &c.

Marquesses.

Charles Palmer, Marquess of Winchester, Earl of Wiltshire, and Lord St. John, &c.

George Leveille Marquess of Halifax, Baron Saville of Eland, &c. Lord Privy Seal.

Earls and Countesses.

Aubrey de Vere Earl of Oxford, and Lord Belcher, &c.

Charles Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury, and Lord Farnham, &c.

Anthony Grey, Earl of Kent, and Baron Grey of Ruthin, &c.

William Stanley Earl of Derby, and Baron Sneyre, &c.

John Manners Earl of Rutland, and Baron Rokeby, &c.

Thomasina Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, &c. Hastings, &c.

William Russell Earl of Bedford, and Baron Russell, &c.

Thomas Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, and Bar. Herbert, &c.

Edward Clinton, Earl of Lincoln, and Bar. Clinton, &c.

James Howard, Earl of Suffolk, and Bar. Howard of Walden, &c.

Charles Caville, Earl of Devon and Aildrojan, and Bar. Larkham, &c.

James Calk, Earl of Salisbury, and Viscount
Oxford, &c.

John Carl, Earl of Essex, and Bar. Dorch-
set, &c.

John Egmont, Earl of Bridgewater, and Vis-
count Brading, &c.

Philip Sidney, Earl of Leicester, and Viscount
Lisle, &c.

George Compton, Earl of Northampton, and Bar.
Compton, &c.

Edward Esch, Earl of Warrick and Stafford,
and Bar. Esch, &c.

William Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire, and
Bar. Cavendish, &c.

William Feilding, Earl of Denbigh, and Vis-
count Feilding, &c.

John Digby, Earl of Bristol, and Bar. Dig-
by, &c.

Edmund Ashley, Earl of Cleveland, and Baron
Ashley, &c.

Oliver St. John, Earl of Bolingbroke, and Bar.
St. John of Basing, &c.

Charles Fox, Earl of Wexford, and Bar.
Isle of Epsom and Basing, &c.

Charles Montagu, Earl of Manchester, and
Viscount Mandeville, &c.

Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, and Vis-
count Arundel, &c.

John Mordaunt, Earl of Alington, and Bar.
Mordaunt, &c.

Thomas Savage, Earl Rivers, and Viscount
Cathcart, &c.

Robert Boyle, Earl of Shaftesbury, and Baron
Wilmington, &c. Lord Great Chamberlain of Eng-
land.

Henry Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough, and Bar.
Mordaunt of Turvey, &c.

Thomas

The Present State

Thomas Grey, Earl of Stamford, and Baron Grey of Groby, &c.

Hervey Finch, Earl of Winchelsea, and Viscount Malpas, &c.

Robert Pierpont, Earl of Kingston upon Hull, and Viscount Newark, &c.

Charles Dormer, Earl of Carnarvon, and Viscount Ailes, &c.

Philip Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield, and Bar. Stanhope, &c.

Thomas Townshend, Earl of Thanet, and Baron Townshend, &c.

Thomas Weymouth, Earl of Portland, and Baron Weymouth, &c.

William Westmorland, Earl of Stafford, and Viscount Westmorland, &c.

Robert Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, and Bar. Spencer, &c. Principal Secretary of State.

Robert Leake, Earl of Sandale, and Baron Dunscombe, &c.

Edward Mordaunt, Earl of Sandwich, and Viscount Mordaunt, &c.

Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, and Viscount Cornbury, &c.

Algernon Capel, Earl of Essex, and Viscount Malden, &c.

Robert Prudenz, Earl of Cadogan, and Bar. Prudenz, &c.

Arthur Annesly, Earl of Anglesey, and Bar. Annesly, &c.

John Grenville, Earl of Bath, and Viscount Londonderry, &c.

Charles Howard, Earl of Carlisle, Viscount Morpeth, &c.

William Craven, Earl of Craven, Viscount Craven of Wyngton, &c.

Robert Bruce, Earl of Ailesbury, and Baron Bruce, &c.

Richard

Robert Boyle, Earl of Burlington, and Baron Clifford, &c.

Henry Boyle, Earl of Aghrim, and Viscount Tyrone, &c. Lord Chamberlain of the Kings Household.

Anthony Cowper, Earl of Shaftesbury, and Earl of Albemarle, &c.

William Hobart, Earl and Baron of Frowyk, &c.

Edward Henry Lee, Earl of Lichfield, and Viscount Swanton, &c.

Thomas Odessa, Earl of Darby, and Viscount Linton, &c.

Thomas Leonard, Earl of Sussex, and Baron Dover, &c.

Ernest Dow, Earl of Froches, Viscount Amb, &c.

Charles Gould, Earl of Marlborough, and Viscount Bandon, &c.

John Lubbock, Earl of Ashbur, Viscount Ashbur, &c. Lord President of the Kings Council.

William Paget, Earl of Townshend, Viscount Paget, &c.

George Boyle, Earl of Berkeley, and Viscount Dunlop, &c.

Elizabeth Countess of Argyll, Lady Dover, &c.

David Hugh, Earl of Newington, and Earl of Down, &c.

Lawrence Hyde, Earl of Rochester, Viscount Hyde, &c.

James Aris, Earl of Albemarle, Baron Newry, &c.

Edward Noel, Earl of Gainsborough, Viscount Compton, &c.

Charles Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and Earl of Northampton, &c.

Thomas

The Present State

Thomas Windsor alias Marquis Earl of Plymouth, and Baron of Exeter, &c.

Vicounts.

Leicester & Rutland, Vicount Hereford.
 Francis Bruce, Vicount Arundell.
 William Howard, Vicount Leyland.
 Thomas Pelham, Vicount Falmouth.
 Charles Mordaunt, Vicount Mordaunt.
 Francis Newport, Vicount Newport.
 Thomas Thynne, Vicount Weymouth.
 Thomas Townshend, Vicount Townshend.
 Christopher Mordaunt, Vicount Mordaunt.

Barons and Baronesses.

George Noel, Lord Aylesbury.
 James Townshend, Lord Audley.
 Charles Wey, Lord de la Wey.
 Thomas Poynter, Lord North and Aylesbury.
 Robert Mordaunt, Lord Faversham.
 Charles Mordaunt, Lord Faversham.
 Henry Mordaunt, Lord Gower.
 Francis Lady Mordaunt, Baroness Audley, &c.
 William Mordaunt, Lord Mordaunt.
 George Darcy, Lord Darcy.
 Henry Darcy, Lord Darcy.
 Peter Darcy, Lord Darcy.
 Ralph Darcy, Lord Darcy.
 Philip Darcy, Lord Darcy.
 Thomas Willoughby, Lord Willoughby of Parham.
 William Page, Lord Page.
 Francis Howard, Lord Howard of Effingham.
 Charles North, Lord North, and Lord Goy of Salisbury.

James

James Bruce, Lord Brouncker.

Robert Cary, Lord Cary.

John Povey, Lord Povey.

Digby Grand, Lord Grand of Grand Army.

Henry Aveling, Lord Aveling of Windsor, and

Count of the Empire.

The Lady Catherine O'Brien, Baroness Clifton,

Esq.

Christopher Brown, Lord Brown.

Felix Oswald, Lord Oswald.

John Armstrong, Lord Armstrong of North-

ton.

John Grey, Lord Grey of Wark.

John Lovell, Lord Lovell.

John Paul, Lord Paul.

William Maynard, Lord Maynard.

John Cressy, Lord Cressy.

William Howard, Lord Howard of Effingham.

Charles Alden, Lord Alden.

Henry Nelson, Lord Nelson of Cheshire.

Thomas Leigh, Lord Leigh of Lincoln.

Thomas Jervis, Lord Jervis of St. Edmunds

Esq.

William Byss, Lord Byss.

Richard Foulke, Lord Foulke.

Francis Smith, Lord Carrington, Esq.

William Widdington, Lord Widdington.

Edward Ward, Lord Ward.

Thomas Culpeper, Lord Culpeper.

John Alley, Lord Alley.

Charles Lucas, Lord Lucas.

John Belchier, Lord Belchier.

Edward Walsby, Lord Walsby.

Robert Jones, Lord Jones.

Marmaduke Langdale, Lord Langdale.

John Smyth, Lord Smyth of Somerset.

Francis Jones, Lord Jones.

Charles Cornwallis, Lord Cornwallis.

George

The Present State

George Dond, Lord de la Moine.
Thomas Coke, Lord Coke.
Richard Arundel, Lord Arundel of Wode.
James Butler, Lord Butler of Don-Fort.
Hugh Clifford, Lord Clifford of Chudleigh.
Richard Butler, Lord Butler of Winton, &c.
John Belknap, Baroness Belknap of Giggleswick.
Richard Lumley, Lord Lumley, &c.
George Carleton, Lord Carleton.
John Bennet, Lord Ossington.
George Legge, Lord Dartmouth.
William Alington, Lord Alington.
Robert Stenel, Lord Stenel.
Francis North, Lord Guilford, Lord Mayor
of the Great Seal.

Of Temporal Peers of England, there are at present One hundred fifty and Nine; whereof are,

Number.

Dukes and Duchesses	15
Marquesses	02
Earls and Countesses	57
Vicounts	09
Barons and Baronesses	66
In all	149

Whereas within Eight years last past, there was not one Duke, but one Marquis, about Nineteen Earls, Three or Four Vicounts, and Forty Lords.

Revenue.

The Laws and customs of England, (always willing that *Justice* and *consistency* should be every where Observed, and Considering the Charges and Expences appertaining to the several Degrees of Honour, as they belong to Men of principle Service to the King and Realm, both in time of War and Peace,) expected

expected that each of them should have a convenient Estate, and Value of Lands of Inheritance, for the support of their Honours, and the Kings Service. Therefore anciently when the intrinsick Value of a Pound Sterling was Worth 30 L. of our Money now, as appears by the then price of all things, every Knight was to have about Eight hundred Acres, reckoned at 30 L. yearly in Land; that is, about 800 L. of our Money at this day. A Baron to have Thirteen Knights Fees, and one Third part, which amounted to about 267 L. which multiplied by 30. was as much as 8020 L. a year at this day. An Earl Twenty Knights Fees, a Duke Forty. And in case of decay of Nobility, or that they had so far wasted their Revenues, that their Honours could not decently be maintained, (as the Roman Senators were in such case removed from the Senate) so sometimes some English Barons have not been admitted to sit in the Higher House of Parliament, though they kept the Name and Title or Dignity still.

But to prevent this wasting of Revenues, whereas at present there are too many woful examples in England, the Spanish King puts a Curator or Guardian over any Lord of Spain, that by prodigality is like to waste his Estate, so that his Honour and Title cannot be sufficiently supported.

For the better support of these Degrees of Honour, the King doth usually upon the Creation of a Duke, Marquis, Earl, or Viscount, grant an Annuity or yearly Rent, to them and their Heirs, which is so annexed to the Dignity, that by no Grant, Assurance, or any manner

The Peerage State

manner of Alienations can be given from the same, but is still incident to, and a support of the same Dignity; contrary to that Principle in Law, *That every Lord of Fee Simple may be charged with a Rent in Fee Simple, by one way or other.*

To a Duke the King grants 40 *l.* heretofore a Considerable Pension; to a Marquis 40 Marks, to an Earl 20 *l.* and to a Vicount 20 Marks. To Barons no such Pensions are ordinarily granted, only the late King creating *Alansy Blount* (the late Earl of Newport) Lord *Alansy of Thurstlow*, granted him a Fee of 20 Marks *per Annum*, to him and his Heirs for ever.

As the King of *England* hath ever had the repute of the richest in Domains of any King in *Europe*; so the Nobility of *England* have been accounted the Richest in *Lords* of any Neighbouring Nation; some having above 20000 *l.* yearly, others 15000 *l.* and so many of them above 10000 *l.* that if one with another they have but 8000 *l.* yearly, it will amount to in all amongst the 150 *Lords*, above Twelve hundred 72 Thousand Pounds a Year, about the Eleventh part of the Yearly Revenue of all *England*, which upon Computation is found to be about Fourteen Millions Yearly.

The *English* Nobility for Valour, Wisdom, Integrity and Honour, hath in all former Ages been equal to any in Christendom.

Every *Lords* House was a kind of well-disciplined Court, inasmuch that the Gentry, Males and Females, were wont to be sent thither for virtuous Breeding, and returned excellently accomplished.

At home, their Table, Attendance, Officers, Exercises, Recreations, Garb, was an Honour to the Nation.

Aboard they were attended with as brave, numerous, and uniform Train of Servants and Followers, as any in *Europe*; not thinking it consistent with their Honours to be seen walk the Streets almost in *carps* with one Lacquey, or not that, much less to be found drinking in a Tavern, &c.

If some of the *English Nobility*, by a long continued Peace, excessive Luxury in Diet, want of Action, &c. were before the late Wars, born more feeble in body than their Ancestors, and by too fine, and too full Diet, afterwards were rendered weaker in mind; and then during the late Troubles, by much Licentiousness, and want of fit Education, were so debauch'd, that it was lately difficult to find (as some are bold to affirm) the Courage, Wisdom, Integrity, Honour, Sobriety and Courtship of the ancient Nobility; yet it is not to be doubted, but that under a Warlike enterprising Prince, all those Virtues of their Forefathers may spring afresh.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

Of the Third State, or Commons of England, and therein of Baronets, Knights, Esquires, Gentlemen, Yeomen, Citizens, Han- dicrafts, &c.

THE *Law of England*, contrary to the *Laws* and *Customs* of other *Countries*, calleth none *Noble* under a *Baron*; so that not only all *Baronets*, all sorts of *Knights*, all *Esquires* and *Gentlemen*, but also the *Sons* of the *Nobility*, are by our *Law* reckoned amongst the *Commons of England*, and therefore the *Eldest Son* of a *Duke*, though by the *Courtesie* of *England* styled an *Earl*, yet shall be arraigned by the *Stile* of *Esq.* only, and may be tryed by a *Jury* of *Common Freeholders*; and in *Parliament* can sit only in the *House of Commons*, if *Elected*, till called by the *Kings* *Writ* to the *Lords House*. Yet doth it seem very absurd, that all *Noblemens Sons*, with all *Knights*, *Esquires*, and *Gentlemen*, should be esteemed *Plebeians*, but rather, as in *Rome*, they were in a middle rank, *inter Senatores & Plebem*; or else, as in other *Christian Kingdoms*, they should be considered as *Minor Nobilitas Regni*; So that as *Barons*, and all above may be styled, *Nobles Majores*, so from a *Baron* downward to the *Yeoman*, all may be not unbecomingly styled, *Nobles Minores*.

The

The Lower Nobility then of *England* consists of Barons, Knights, Esquires and Gentlemen.

The next Degree to Barons are Barons *et Baronets*, which is the lowest Degree of Honour that is Hereditary: They are Constituted in the room of the ancient *Palatines*, between the Barons of *England*, and the Orders of Knights. An Honour first instituted by King *James*, Anno 1611. Given by Patent to a Man, and his Heirs Males of his Body lawfully begotten; for which, each one is Obligated to pay in the Exchequer so much Money as will, for three Years at Eight pence per *Ann.* pay 30 Foot Soldiers to serve in the *Parliament of Wales*; which Sum amounts to 1000 *l.* which, with Fees, doth commonly arise to 1200 *l.*

Baronets have precedence before all Knights, except Knights of the Garter, Knights who are Privy Counsellors, and Knights Bachelors, made under the Kings Banner or Standard, displayed in an Army &c. in open War, and the King personally present, or the Prince of Wales. Prince *Henry* by particular mention had Liberty to create Baronets. See *Mr. Jones* Titles of Honour.

Baronets have the Privilege to bear in a Canton of their Coat of Arms, or in a whole Scutcheon, the Arms of *Wales*, viz. In a Field Argent a Lion Guardant Azure in the Kings Arms to have place in the grove near the Kings banqueting, with some particulars for their Funerals.

F

The

The whole number of Baronets in England are not to exceed Two hundred at one and the same time; after which number completed, as any one for want of Heirs come to be extinct, the number shall not be made up by new Creations, but be suffered to diminish; as appears by their Patent.

No Honour is ever to be created between Baronets and Barons.

The first Baronet that was created, was Sir Nicholas Bacon of Suffolk; whose Successor is therefore stiled *Primus Baronettarum Angliae*.

A List of all the Baronets of England now Living, according to their Seniority.

S ir Nicholas Bacon.	Sir Henry Manser.
Sir Thomas Mansel.	Sir George Gifford.
Sir John Stradling.	Sir Paul Tracy.
Sir John Peckham.	Sir John Cotton.
Sir Gilbert Houghton.	Sir John Manners.
Sir John Hobart.	Sir William Knollys.
Sir Fervase Clifton.	Sir William Woodhouse.
Sir Thomas Gerard.	Sir James Harrington.
Sir Walter St. John.	Sir Philip Trench.
Sir John Shelley.	Sir Edward Hussy.
Sir John Harrington.	Sir Lestrange Aldrich.
Sir Richard Musgrave.	Sir Thomas Bendish.
Sir Edward Seymour.	Sir John Guise.
Sir Anthony Cope.	

Sir

Sir Richard Worsley.
 Sir Richard Flowerd.
 Sir Thomas Spencer.
 Sir Roger Appleton.
 Sir Charles Alley.
 Sir Roger Twissden.
 Sir Edward Hales.
 Sir William Mompson.
 Sir Thomas Millaney.
 Sir Robert Napper.
 Sir Richard Temple.
 Sir Edmund Peniston.
 Sir William Periman.
 Sir Miles Tind.
 Sir William Gifford.
 Sir William Wray.
 Sir William Ayloffe.
 Sir Marmaduke Wroth.
 Sir John Fenshall.
 Sir Francis Inglesfield.
 Sir Thomas Egan.
 Sir Harcourt Colchester.
 Sir Thomas Hale.
 Sir Rowland Fyvie.
 Sir James Clark.
 Sir Kyrle Lacy.
 Sir Andrew Boppe.
 Sir Thomas Linton.
 Sir Thomas Ewer.
 Sir John Merion.
 Sir Thomas Mackworth.
 Sir George Villiers.
 Sir William Hick.
 Sir Henry Salisbury.
 Sir John Dryden.
 Sir William Armit.
 Sir William Bantock.

Sir Edward Harrop.
 Sir John Still.
 Sir Francis Radcliffe.
 Sir David Peniston.
 Sir Thomas Phillips.
 Sir Anthony Chester.
 Sir Samuel Tryon.
 Sir Adam Newman.
 Sir Francis Gerard.
 Sir Humphrey Lee.
 Sir Richard Berry.
 Sir Humphrey Fisher.
 Sir Henry Belfrage.
 Sir Thomas Gomer.
 Sir John Packman.
 Sir Ralph Ashm.
 Sir Thomas Roberts.
 Sir John Manner.
 Sir Henry Felton.
 Sir Edmund Frier.
 Sir Thomas Bishop.
 Sir Francis Pinch.
 Sir Benjamin Tichborne.
 Sir Richard Wilkenson.
 Sir Thomas Devere.
 Sir Henry Palmer.
 Sir John Rivers.
 Sir Henry Fennell.
 Sir Thomas Darvel.
 Sir Isaac Silley.
 Sir Robert Brown.
 Sir John Mower.
 Sir John Phillips.
 Sir John Ingham.
 Sir Robert Wake.
 Sir William Maffham.
 Sir John Colclough.

Sir John Hotham.	Sir Anthony Wingfield.
Sir Francis Mansel.	Sir William Culpepper.
Sir John Gerrard.	Sir Giles Bridges.
Sir Richard Graucner.	Sir John Kite.
Sir William Bunter.	Sir Humphrey Dyle.
Sir John Gage.	Sir Henry More.
Sir William Goring.	Sir Thomas Heale.
Sir John Norton.	Sir John Isham.
Sir Thomas Le. caluor.	Sir Henry B. gut.
Sir John Darel.	Sir Francis Mance.
Sir William Wilkins.	Sir Edmund Dier.
Sir Peter Pridesaux.	Sir Hugh Stakely.
Sir Thomas Hasterigge.	Sir Edward Stanley.
Sir Thomas Burton.	Sir Edward Littleton.
Sir Edward Yates.	Sir Adam Brown.
Sir George Chudleigh.	Sir Sackville Crom.
Sir William Meredith.	Sir Michael Livory.
Sir Francis Drake.	Sir Richard Fisher.
Sir Hugh Aspleston.	Sir Henry Dwyer.
Sir Gifford Thornbush.	Sir Dani Bacon.
Sir Robert Fisher.	Sir John Corbet.
Sir Harboldy Hestneys.	Sir Francis Tirrel.
Sir Thomas Harris.	Sir William Stenhouse.
Sir Nicholas Tempest.	Sir John Fernick.
Sir Edward Barkham.	Sir William Wray.
Sir Lionel Plainers.	Sir John Trelawny.
Sir John Ashfield.	Sir Christopher Conyers.
Sir Henry Harper.	Sir John Balles.
Sir Edward Seabrights.	Sir Thomas Aston.
Sir John Beaumont.	Sir Keneime Fenner.
Sir Edward Dering.	Sir John Price.
Sir William Breerton.	Sir William Heman.
Sir William Ruffel.	Sir Thomas Nighlingale.
Sir John Spencer.	Sir Robert Dillingham.
Sir Giles Hecourt.	Sir Seymour Fie.
Sir Thomas Style.	Sir Courtney Pole.
Sir Drue Drury.	Sir William Culpepper.

Sir John Lawrence.
 Sir Aubrey Glengly.
 Sir Thomas Paulin.
 Sir Charles Walsely.
 Sir Rhet Rolt.
 Sir Richard Wifemen.
 Sir Henry Fawkes.
 Sir John Asherton.
 Sir Francis Russell.
 Sir Richard Everard.
 Sir Thomas Pamell.
 Sir William Luchin.
 Sir Richard Gresham.
 Sir Nicholas Ufford.
 Sir Richard Earl.
 Sir Charles Frouse.
 Sir Martin L. mley.
 Sir William Duffin.
 Sir George Fletcher.
 Sir Nicholas Cole.
 Sir Thomas Every.
 Sir William Longley.
 Sir James Brouncker.
 Sir John Palgrave.
 Sir Oswald Napper.
 Sir Thomas Wilmot.
 Sir John Manly.
 Sir Thomas Care.
 Sir Henry Tuckwell.
 Sir Oliver Dunsley.
 Sir Thomas Hutton.
 Sir Thomas Ashby.
 Sir Christopher Dunsfield.
 Sir John Curzon.
 Sir Willoughby D' Ewer.
 Sir John Broughne.

Sir John Norbert.
 Sir Thomas Bane.
 Sir Ralph Hart.
 Sir John Norwiche.
 Sir John Cromwell.
 Sir John Brewster.
 Sir John Wyndham.
 Sir Francis Nicholas.
 Sir Thomas Smith.
 Sir Francis Walsley.
 Sir Thomas Molester.
 Sir William Broughne.
 Sir John Chichester.
 Sir Norton Kitchin.
 Sir John Curzon.
 Sir William Capleton.
 Sir Richard Prior.
 Sir John Chichester.
 Sir William Spibg.
 Sir Thomas Trever.
 Sir John Curzon.
 Sir Hugh Owen.
 Sir Martin Digg.
 Sir Peter Hymen.
 Sir Thomas Lifford.
 Sir Francis Rhodes.
 Sir Robert Spigell.
 Sir John Potts.
 Sir John Garlwick.
 Sir Robert Tuckwell.
 Sir William Walter.
 Sir Francis Lifford.
 Sir William Farmer.
 Sir John Davis.
 Sir John Potts.
 Sir William Andrew.
 Sir John News.

The Present State

Sir Thomas Willis.	Sir Edward Widdrington.
Sir Francis Armitage.	Sir Robert Marckham.
Sir Richard Harford.	Sir Philip Huggat.
Sir John Tusten.	Sir Stephen Leonard.
Sir Edward Coke.	Sir William Thorold.
Sir John Rayney.	Sir Walter Rudston.
Sir John Gell.	Sir Walter Wrotesley.
Sir Vincent Corbet.	Sir Thomas Bland.
Sir John Wray.	Sir Robert Throckmorton.
Sir Thomas Trellop.	Sir William Halton.
Sir Edward Thomas.	Sir Brockett Spencer.
Sir William Comper.	Sir Edward Golding.
Sir William St. Quintin.	Sir William Smith.
Sir Robert Kemp.	Sir Henry Heme.
Sir John Read.	Sir Walter Slount.
Sir John Williams.	Sir Adam Linleton.
Sir George Wintour.	Sir Thomas Haggerston.
Sir John Borlace.	Sir Thomas Liddale.
Sir John Hamilton.	Sir Thomas Chamberlayne.
Sir Edward Morgan.	Sir Henry Hunlock.
Sir Nicholas Kemey.	Sir Thomas Badd.
Sir Trevor Williams.	Sir Samuel Danvers.
Sir John Keresby.	Sir Henry Anderson.
Sir William Moor.	Sir Henry Jones.
Sir Christopher Dawney.	Sir Edward Walgrave.
Sir William Inglesby.	Sir John Pace.
Sir Dennis Hampson.	Sir John Hale.
Sir Thomas Williamson.	Sir Brian O Neal.
Sir William Denny.	Sir Willoughby Hickman.
Sir Richard Hardres.	Sir John Botteler.
Sir Christopher Loviker.	Sir Edward Bathurst.
Sir Thomas Alston.	Sir Edward Allon.
Sir Edward Corbet.	Sir John Preston.
Sir Edward Payler.	Sir John Webb.
Sir Maith. Valckenburgh.	Sir Thomas Prestwich.
Sir Philip Constable.	Sir Henry Williams.
Sir Ralph Blackstone.	Sir Robert Thorold.

Sir John Scudamore,
 Sir Richard Priden,
 Sir William Fawcett,
 Sir William de Buresh,
 Sir George Carteret,
 Sir — Winteham,
 Sir Benjamin Wright,
 Sir Edward Charlton,
 Sir Richard Wills,
 Sir Evan Lloyd,
 Sir Richard Browne,
 Sir Henry de Vic,
 Sir Richard Forster,
 Sir Richard Fensham,
 Sir William Carlin,
 Sir Arthur Slingsby,
 Sir Thomas Orby,
 Sir Thomas Bond,
 Sir Arthur Mavignot Car-
 (penter)
 Sir John Evelyn,
 Sir Gualter de Rard,
 Sir John Bridgeman,
 Sir Lewis Palmer,
 Sir James Langham,
 Sir Humphrey Winch,
 Sir Robert Abdy,
 Sir Thomas Draper,
 Sir Henry Wright,
 Sir Jonathan Kete,
 Sir Hugh Speck,
 Sir William Adams,
 Sir Richard Atkins,
 Sir Thomas Allen,
 Sir Henry North,
 Sir Henry Wiseman,
 Sir Thomas Cullum,

Sir Thomas Darcy,
 Sir George Gresham Har-
 Sir Solomon Swale,
 Sir William Mumble,
 Sir Geruase Elmey,
 Sir Robert Cudell,
 Sir John Robinson,
 Sir Henry Stapleton,
 Sir Robert Willard,
 Sir Jacob Affley,
 Sir William Sawyer,
 Sir Thomas Sealey,
 Sir John Shuckborough,
 Sir Christopher May,
 Sir Nicholas Symant,
 Sir George Warburton,
 Sir Oliver St. John,
 Sir Ralph Dehuval,
 Sir Andrew Hendley,
 Sir William Ellis,
 Sir John Covern,
 Sir Peter Lear,
 Sir Henry Hudson,
 Sir Thomas Hecvert,
 Sir Thomas Middleton,
 Sir Ferncl Noel,
 Sir George Buswel,
 Sir John Affin,
 Sir Robert Hales,
 Sir William Boothby,
 Sir John Clerk,
 Sir William Thomas,
 Sir Walfin Dicey,
 Sir John Brakesworth,
 Sir John Warner,
 Sir Job Harvy,
 Sir Samuel Moreland,

Sir Thomas Hewyt.	Sir William Ruffel.
Sir William Honimood.	Sir Thomas Boubby.
Sir Paul Dixwell.	Sir John Cutler.
Sir Richard Brown.	Sir Giles Mottell.
Sir Henry Vernon.	Sir Henry Gifford.
Sir John Andrew.	Sir Thomas Foot.
Sir Henry Conway.	Sir Thomas Manmaring.
Sir Thomas Slater.	Sir Levinas Bennet.
Sir Edward Green.	Sir John Wroth.
Sir John Stapelay.	Sir George Wynne.
Sir Metcalf Robinson.	Sir Heneage Feibersfont.
Sir Marmaduke Gresham.	Sir William Gardiner.
Sir William Dudley.	Sir John Fagge.
Sir Hugh Smithson.	Sir Matthew Herbert.
Sir Roger Mofyn.	Sir Edward Ward.
Sir John Oldesfield.	Sir Ralph Ashton.
Sir Peter Isichester.	Sir John Keyt.
Sir Charles Wheeler.	Sir William Killigrem.
Sir John Newton.	Sir John Buck.
Sir Thomas Lee.	Sir William Frankland.
Sir Thomas Smith.	Sir William Juxon.
Sir Ralph Ashton.	Sir John Legard.
Sir John Row.	Sir George Marwood.
Sir Henry Massingbeard.	Sir John Jackson.
Sir John Hales.	Sir Henry Pickering.
Sir Ralph Bovey.	Sir Henry Beddingfeild.
Sir John Knightly.	Sir Walter Plummer.
Sir John Drake.	Sir William Powell.
Sir Oliver St. George.	Sir Robert Newton.
Sir John Poyser.	Sir William Ruckby.
Sir William Wilde.	Sir Nicholas Strongman.
Sir Joseph Ash.	Sir Walter Tarnh.
Sir John How.	Sir John Huchants.
Sir John Swinbourne.	Sir Thomas Morgan.
Sir Humphrey Miller.	Sir Richard Lane.
Sir John Deal.	Sir George Wakefien.
Sir Richard Franklin.	Sir Benjamin Wreyth.

Sir John Colleton.
 Sir James Atkyns.
 Sir Edward Smith.
 Sir Thomas Beaumont.
 Sir Thomas Gifford.
 Sir Thomas Clapton.
 Sir William Willson.
 Sir Compton Read.
 Sir Brian Brughdon.
 Sir Robert Slingsby.
 Sir John Crofts.
 Sir Ralph Verary.
 Sir Robert Dier.
 Sir John Brumfield.
 Sir Thomas Kibb.
 Sir Edward Smith.
 Sir Walter Long.
 Sir John Feunplace.
 Sir Walter Hendley.
 Sir William Parsons.
 Sir John Cambell.
 Sir William Strevick.
 Sir Charles Gandy.
 Sir William Caley.
 Sir Charles Boyley.
 Sir William Gadsden.
 Sir Thomas Curson.
 Sir Edmund Fowel.
 Sir John Cropley.
 Sir William Lenth.
 Sir George Cook.
 Sir Charles Lloyd.
 Sir Nathaniel Pamel.
 Sir Henry Scarborough.
 Sir Hugh Smith.
 Sir Robert Hagen.
 Sir William Glyme.

Sir John Charnock.
 Sir Robert Trask.
 Sir Thomas Nevill.
 Sir Henry Andrews.
 Sir Anthony Craven.
 Sir James Clavering.
 Sir Henry Dobson.
 Sir William Stanley.
 Sir Abraham Cullen.
 Sir John Rushout.
 Sir Galsfre Copley.
 Sir Gifford Williams.
 Sir Henry Wickenham.
 Sir Clement Lark.
 Sir Thomas Piner.
 Sir George Piner.
 Sir John Steward.
 Sir John Gull.
 Sir Reginald Foster.
 Sir Philip Parker.
 Sir Edmund Dyer.
 Sir John Hilly.
 Sir Edmund Barkham.
 Sir Thomas Norton.
 Sir John Dornier.
 Sir Thomas Curren.
 Sir Mary Hilly.
 Sir Richard Quinell.
 Sir John Hilly.
 Sir John Hilly.
 Sir Francis Hilly.
 Sir John Hilly.
 Sir John Hilly.
 Sir John Hilly.
 Sir John Hilly.
 Sir John Hilly.
 Sir John Hilly.

Sir Edward Sadler.	Sir Thomas Bragrove.
Sir William Windham.	Sir Thomas Barnardiston.
Sir George Southcoote.	Sir Samuel Barnardiston.
Sir George Trevelian.	Sir John Dames.
Sir Francis Duncomb.	Sir John Holman.
Sir Nicholas Bacon.	Sir William Cook.
Sir Richard Cock.	Sir John Bellot.
Sir John Coryton.	Sir George Downing.
Sir John Lloyd.	Sir William Gaudley.
Sir Edward Moore.	Sir Charles Pymme.
Sir Thomas Froby.	Sir William Dwyll.
Sir Miles Stapleton.	Sir John Morfham.
Sir Richard Braham.	Sir Robert Barnardiston.
Sir John Witteworger.	Sir Francis Lerke.
Sir Philip Matthews.	Sir John St. Barle.
Sir Robert Bernard.	Sir James Penrynan.
Sir Gilbert Loort.	Sir Thomas Alaudli'erd.
Sir Edward Gage.	Sir George Selby.
Sir Thomas Hook.	Sir Edmund Perreque.
Sir John Saville.	Sir Samuel Tuke.
Sir Christopher Wandisford.	Sir John Tempest.
Sir Richard Affley.	Sir Lisleburn Osboldiston.
Sir Jacob Gerrard.	Sir Giles Tuckor.
Sir Edmund Fust.	Sir Stephen Anderson.
Sir John Long.	Sir Thomas Barnman.
Sir Robert Canne.	Sir Thomas Lorrain.
Sir William Middleton.	Sir Thomas Westworth.
Sir Richard Graham.	Sir Theophilus Biddolph.
Sir Thomas Tankard.	Sir William Green.
Sir Cuthbert Heron.	Sir William Cooke.
Sir Francis Wenman.	Sir Thomas Westchoumo.
Sir Henry Puresey.	Sir John Jacob.
Sir Thomas Cobb.	Sir John Tomen.
Sir Henry Brook.	Sir John Pye.
Sir Peter Pinder.	Sir Thomas Taylor.
Sir Nicholas Slawling.	Sir William Leman.
Sir George Ryve.	Sir Robert Smith.

Sir Nicholas Crisp.
 Sir John Dren.
 Sir John Erme.
 Sir George Randon.
 Sir Robert Jaclyn.
 Sir Robert Duckersfeld.
 Sir George Lamson.
 Sir Peter Threl.
 Sir Francis Burden.
 Sir George Atme.
 Sir Alai Barker.
 Sir William Ciglenler.
 Sir William Temple.
 Sir William Swan.
 Sir Anthony Sinter.
 Sir Peter Glen.
 Sir John Nether.
 Sir Robert Fluer.
 Sir Thomas Twisslen.
 Sir Anthony Auger.
 Sir John Donly.
 Sir Edward Huby.
 Sir Thomas Pott.
 Sir John Tull.
 Sir Gilbert Gerend.
 Sir Robert Tremain.
 Sir Carr Scrup.
 Sir Peter Farnes.
 Sir Richard Denesfen.
 Sir Algernon Feyten.
 Sir Roger Maria.
 Sir John Handim.
 Sir Francis Top.
 Sir William Langdon.
 Sir Edward Midyn.
 Sir George Smachuse.
 Sir Fulmar Skjynid.

Sir John Talba.
 Sir Philip Carver.
 Sir William Chaler.
 Sir Herbert Croft.
 Sir John Seimondia.
 Sir Edward Neuch.
 Sir Robert Eden.
 Sir John Warden.
 Sir Francis Warren.
 Sir Orlando Bridgeman.
 Sir Arthur Harrow.
 Sir Francis Witham.
 Sir William Blacky.
 Sir John Thomson.
 Sir Thomas Allen.
 Sir Malmsell Tynat.
 Sir Robert Parry.
 Sir John Sherard.
 Sir Philip Carver.
 Sir John Oulston.
 Sir Walter Clagie.
 Sir Thomas Williams.
 Sir Robert Filmer.
 Sir Edward Verel.
 Sir Cornelius Almer.
 (Trump.)
 Sir Richard Tulge.
 Sir Thomas Samwell.
 Sir Charles Rich.
 Sir Benjamin Mallin.
 Sir William Barker.
 Sir Richard Herl.
 Sir Robert Huiyer.
 Sir Richard Stanly.
 Sir Alexander Robertson.
 Sir Thomas Dy.
 Sir Robert Curra.

Sir Francis Willoughby.	Sir Samuel Marrow.
Sir Richard Newdigate.	Sir Roger Bradshaigh.
Sir Richard Cuss.	Sir William Stapleton.
Sir Francis Anderson.	Sir Thomas Pope Blunt.
Sir James Symeon.	Sir George Walker.
Sir James Poole.	Sir Gislebrand Sas P'm (Bosch.)
Sir George Harton.	Sir John Roberts.
Sir Hugh Achland.	Sir Roger Beckwith.
Sir Francis Edwards.	Sir Thomas Parkes.
Sir Ignatius Plum.	Sir Thomas Burdow.
Sir Henry Oxinden.	Sir Hugh Fawcett.
Sir James Bowyer.	Sir Henry Scumour.
Sir Walter Curle.	Sir George Jeffreys.
Sir Ralph Dutton.	Sir Robert Davers.
Sir William Dyer.	Sir Isaac James.
Sir Josias Child.	Sir Cornelius Gans.
Sir Thomas Shipwich.	Sir Thomas Thorsl.
Sir Walter Hawksworth.	Sir Edward Euland.
Sir Jeremy Snow.	
Sir William Kewick.	

Total of Barons	870
Whereof Extinct	140
Living	730

Knight. The word *Knight* is derived from the German word *Knecht*, signifying originally a *Lusty Servant*.

The Germans (as the ancient Romans gave their young Men *Toga* *Virilis*) by public Authority bestowed on their young Men able to manage Arms, a Shield and a Javelin, as fit for Martial Service, and to be a Member of the Common-wealth, accounted before but a part of a Family; and such a young Man publicly allowed, they called *Knecht*, whence we had our Institution of Knighthood.

The

The thing Knight is at this day signified in *Latin, French, Spanish, Italian, and also in High and Low Dutch Tongues*, by a word that properly signifies a *Jerusalem*, because they were wont to serve in War on Horseback, and were sometimes in England called *Ratons*, (*id est*,) *Albig Jerusalems*, yet our Common Law likes them *Attorneys, Soldiers*, because they commonly held Lands in Knight Service, to serve the King in his Wars as Soldiers.

The Honour of Knighthood is commonly given for some personal desert, and therefore dies with the Person deserving, and descends not to his Son.

In England there are several sorts of Knights, *Knights* whereof the chiefest are those of the Order of the *St. George*, commonly called *Knights of the Garter*.

This Order is esteemed the most Honourable, and most Ancient of any now in use in *Christendom*. It began, as appears in the Statutes of this Order, in 1350. and the Third and Twentieth Year of the Warlike and Puissant King, *Edward the Third*, who Triumphed several times over *France and Scotland*; who held Prisoners at one time in *England*, King, *John of France*, the King *David of Scotland*, who by his Son *Edward the Black Prince*, expelled the *Welsh of Caer*, and Inthroned *Llewelyn* their lawful King. He that did these mighty and glorious Exploits, was the Founder of this *Most Noble Order of the Garter*, and at first made choice of the most Illustrious Persons of *Europe* to be of that *Royal Society*, (no doubt) upon a martial, and not upon any such Amorous account, as a *Garter* falling from a Ladies Leg, which ridiculous Story, to the dishonour of the Order,

Order,

Order, was first fancied by *Richard First*; and since, upon his credit, taken up by many late Authors.

It was since commonly called *The Order of the Garter*, because this only part of the whole Habit of the Order was made choice of at first, to be constantly worn, and that to put in mind the Companions of the Order, that as by this Order they were joyned in a firm League of *Amity and Concord*, so by their *Garter* as by a fast tie of affection, they were obliged to love one another. Now lest this strict Combination might seem to have had any other aim or end, but what was Honourable and Just, *Al obediendum malum impunitum*, (as the ancient Records of *Windsor* speak) the said King commanded that *Admis or Impossi* to be wrought on the *Garter*, viz. *Honi soit qui mal y pense*.

The reason why this Motto was put in French, was, because then the King of *England* being possessed of a great part of *France*, not only our Laws, Pleadings, and Sermons were in French, but that was the ordinary Language in the Court of *England*.

It appears by ancient Writings, that this *Honourable Company* is a college or Corporation, having a Great Seal belonging to it, and consisting of a *Sovereign Guardian*, (which is always the King of *England*) and of Twenty five Companions, called *Knights of the Garter*; of Fourteen *Secular Canons*, that are *Priests*; of Thirteen *Priors*, who are also *Priests*; of Twenty six *Foreign Knights*, who have no other maintenance but the allowance of this College, which is given them in respect of their *Prayers*, to the Honour of *God and St. George*, who is the Patron of *England*, and of this Order in particular; and none of those Fabulous *St. Georges* as some have vainly

supposed.

fancied; but that famous Saint and Soldier of Christ, St George of Cappadocia: A Saint so universally received in all parts of Christendom, so generally attested by the Ecclesiastical Writers of all Ages, from the time of his Martyrdom till this day, that no one Saint in all the Calendar (except those attested by Scripture) is better evidenced.

There be also certain Officers belonging to this Office; as the *Precentor* of the *Garre*, which Office is settled on the *Bishoprick of Winchester*; A *Chancellor of the Garre*, which Office did anciently belong to the *Bishops of Salisbury*, and is now by His Majesty's favour re-annexed to that See; A *Registor*, who of later times hath been constantly the Dean of *Winster*, though anciently it was otherwise. The Principal King at Arms called *Garre*, whose chief Function is to manage and marshal their Solemnities at their Installations and Feasts. Lastly, the Usher of the *Garre*.

There are also certain Orders and Constitutions belonging to the Society, touching the Solemnities in making these Knights, their Duties after Creation, and their high Privileges, too long for this place.

The Colledge is seated in the Castle of *Winster*, with the Chappell of St. George, there erected by King Edward the Third, and the Chapter-house.

The Order of the *Garre* is wont to be bestowed upon the most excellent and renowned Persons for Honour and Virtue, and with it a *Stem Garre* deckt with Gold, Pearl, and Precious Stones, and a *Doublet of Gold*, to be worn daily on the left Leg: also at High Feasts they are to wear a *Surcoat*, a *Mantle*, a high Black Velvet Cap, a *Collar of pure Gold*, composed of *Tulipanes*

and

enriched Red, within a Garter enamelled Blue, with the usual Motto in Letters of Gold; and between each of these Garters, a Knot with Tassels of Gold, together with other stately and an magnificent Apparell.

They are not to be seen abroad without their Garter upon the left Leg, upon pain of paying Two Crowns to any Officer of the Order, who shall so claim it; only in taking a Journey, a Blue Ribbon under the Boot doth suffice.

Upon the left Shoulder, upon a Cloak, Coat, or Riding Cassock, in all places of Assembly, when they wear not their Robes, they are to wear an Escutcheon of the Arms of St. George, that is, a Cross with a Garb, and this by an Order made April 1626. That Ornament and Embellishment about the said Escutcheon now worn, and called *The Star* or rather, *The Sun in his Glory*, was at the same time enjoined.

The greatest Monarchs of Christendom have been enrolled, and have taken it for an honour to be of this Order.

There have been of this Order since the Institution, Eight Emperours, Seven and twenty, or Eight and twenty Foreign Kings, besides many Princes, Princes, &c.

Note. That none can be of this most Honourable Order, that have been convicted of Heresy, of Treason, or of Conjuracie.

The Fellows and Companions of the Most Noble Order of St. George, are at present those that follow, ranked according as they are seated in their several Stalls at Windsor.

IN the left Stall on the Right Hand is the Sovereign of the Order, King CHARLES the Second, who is Patron, and sole Disposer of the Order.

In the other Stalls on the Sovereign's side, are thus placed those that follow :

1. Christian the Fifth, King of Denmark,
2. Prince of Orange.
3. Prince Edouard Palatine.
4. Duke of Denmark.
5. Earl of Oxford.
6. Duke of Strassburgh.
7. Duke of Brunswick.
8. Earl of Arundel.
9. Earl of Albemarle.
10. Earl of Mar.
11. Duke of Devon.
12. Duke of Richmond.
13. Duke of Somerset.

On the other side, opposite to those aforementioned, are placed in this Order those that follow :

1. Charles

vested Red, within a Garter enamelled Blue, with the usual Motto in Letters of Gold; and between each of these Garters, a Knot with Tassels of Gold, together with other Rats and an magnificent Apparell.

They are not to be seen abroad without their Garter upon the left Leg, upon pain of paying Two Crowns to any Officer of the Order, who shall first claim it; only in taking a Journey, a Blue Ribbon under the Busk doth suffice.

Upon the left Shoulder, upon a Cloak, Coat, or Riding Cassock, in all places of Assembly, when they wear not their Robes, they are to wear an Embleme of the Arms of St. George, that is, a Cross with a Garter, and this by an Order made April 1626. That Ornament and Embellishment about the said Embleme now worn, and called *The Bus* or rather, *The Bus in his Glory*, was at the same time enjoined.

The greatest Monarchs of Christendom have been enrolled, and have taken it for an honour to be of this Order.

There have been of this Order since the Institution, Eight Emperours, Seven and twenty, or Eight and twenty Foreign Kings, besides many Seignors Princes, &c.

Note. That none can be of this most Honourable Order, that have been convicted of Heresy, of Treason, or of Conjuracie.

The Fellows and Companions of the Most Noble Order of St. George, are at present those that follow, ranked according as they are seated in their several Stalls at Windsor.

IN the left Stall on the Right Hand is the Sovereign of the Order, King *CHARLES* the Second, who is Patron, and sole Disposer of the Order.

In the other Stalls on the Sovereign's side, are thus placed those that follow :

1. *Charles* the Fifth, King of Denmark.
2. Prince of Orange.
3. Prince *Ernst* Palatine.
4. Duke of Anjou.
5. Earl of Oxford.
6. Duke of Devonshire.
7. Duke of Somerset.
8. Duke of Beaufort.
9. Earl of Arundel.
10. Earl of Montgomery.
11. Earl of Dorset.
12. Duke of Richmond.
13. Duke of Lennox.

On the other side, opposite to these above-mentioned, are placed in the Order those that follow :

1. *Charles*

1. *Chieftain the Eleventh, King of Sweden.*
2. *Duke of York.*
3. *Electer of Brandenburg.*
4. *Prince of Denmark.*
5. *Duke of Buckingham.*
6. *Earl of Arundel.*
7. *Duke of Alençon.*
8. *Earl of Arundel.*
9. *Duke of Anjou.*
10. *Duke of Newcastle.*
11. *Duke of Craven.*
12. *Duke Hamilton.*
13. *Duke of Northumberland.*

Now, That anciently Kings and Princes were placed according to their Creation, but now those only are placed according to their Degrees.

The whole number of Fellows of this Order is not to exceed Twenty six.

*Knights
Banner.*

In the next place are *Knights Banner*, *Equites Vestigati*, anciently a high Honour, now obsolete, there being at this time none of this Order in England.

These may bear their Arms with Supporters, and none under this Degree.

*Knights
of the
Bath.*

Knights of the Bath, is called of their *Bathing*, used before they were created. The first of this sort were made by Henry the Fourth. *Ann* 1399. They are now commonly made at the Coronation of a King or Queen, or Creation of a Prince of Wales. They were a Scarlet Robed and Belted. They are still made with much Ceremony, too long here to be described.

Other

Other Knights called *Squires Armes*, from Knights the Gold Spurs usually put upon them, and Bachelors, Knights Bachelors, *Esqrs* the Clergymen, Knights of low degree. So Bachelors in Arts or Divinity, *Esqrs* Low Knights or Servitors in Arts. These were antiently made by girding with a Sword and Gilt Spurs, and was bestowed only upon Sword men for their Military Service, and was reputed an excellent and glorious Degree, and a Noble reward for courageous Persons; but of late being made more common, and bestowed upon Common men; contrary to the nature of the thing, (as Degrees in the University are sometimes bestowed upon Swarthmen) it is become of much less reputation; yet amongst Common men it is given only to Lawyers and Physicians, and not to Divines, who may as well become that Dignity, and be *Spiritual Knights* as well as *Spiritual Lords*.

These are now made with another Ceremony but kneeling down, the King with a drawn Sword, lightly toucheth them on the Shoulder; after which, heretofore the King said in French, *Je te Chevalier as arm de Dieu*, and then *Adieu Chevalier*.

When a Knight is to suffer death for any foul Crime, his *Military Garb* is first to be undrest, his Sword taken away, his Spurs cut off with an Hatchet, his Gounlets plucked off, and his Coat of Arms reversed.

Next among the lower Nobility are *Esqrs* *Squires*, so called from the French word *Esquier*, *Esquiver*, because they were wont to bear before the Prince in War, or before the better sort of Nobility a Shield, or else perhaps because they bear a Coat of Arms as Ensigns of

The Peerage State

of their descent, and by our Lawyers are called *Arms*.

Of this Title are first all Vicounts eldest Sons, and all Vicounts and Barons younger Sons; and by the Common Law of *England*, all the Sons of Earls, Marquisses and Dukes, are Esquires and no more. Next are the Esquires of the Kings Body, mentioned among the Officers of the Kings Court; after these are reckoned the eldest Sons of younger Sons of Barons, and of all Noblemen of higher degree; then Knights eldest Sons, and their elder Sons for ever. Next, Esquires created by the King, by putting about their Necks a Collar of SS's, and bestowing on them a pair of Silver Spurs. I. By, gives that are in Superior publick Office for King or State, are reputed Esquires, or equal to Esquires, as Sergeants of the several Offices in the Kings Court, and other Officers of Rank and Quality, so Justices of the Peace, Mayors of Towns, so Councillors at Law, Bachelors of Divinity, Law or Physick, although none of them really are so.

The Knights and Esquires of this Nation, for Valour and Courage, for Wisdom, good Hospitality, Literature, and other Gentle Qualities, might compare with any Kingdom in Christendom; nor might any justly say here, as a grave Writer did to those of our Neighbour Country, *Ni sis boni Alaman, nisi Chastus, Sciantes impud, Penares Arcus, Presules audaci, Decemque & Consequens eris aleni, Italic Gallia's Arque omni, vix quicquam vis creditur Equum vel Arvigere.*

In the last place, among the lower Nobility are accounted the Gentry of *England*, that have no other Title, but are descended of ancient Families, that have always born a Coat of Arms.

This kind of Honour is derived from the Germans to the rest of *Chriftendom*, and was never known in any Country where the German Customs were unknown, as in *Africa*, *Africa*, and *America*. The Germans antiently, oft warring among themselves, painted their Scutcheons with the Picture of some Beast, Bird, or other thing for distinction, and put some eminent and visible Mark upon the Crests of their Helmets; and this Ornament both of Arms and Crest, descended by the inheritance of their Children, to the eldest son, and to the rest, with some note of distinction, such as the Old Master of Ceremonies, in High Dutch *Herald*, now *Herald*, thought fit.

Gentlemen well descended and well qualified, have always been of such repute in *England*, that none of the higher Nobility, nor the King himself, have thought it unworthy to make them sometimes their Companions.

The Title of Gentleman in *England*, (as of Cavalier in *France*, *Italy*, and *Spain*) is not disdained by any Noblemen. All Noblemen are Gentlemen, though all Gentlemen are not Noblemen.

The State of Gentry was antiently such, that it was accounted an abusing of Gentry, to put their Sons to get their Living by Shop-keeping, and our Law did account it disparagement of a Ward in Chivalry, to be married

ried

ried to a Shop-keepers Daughter, or to any mean Citizen; for Tradesmen in all Ages and Nations have been reputed Ignoble, in regard of the doubleness of their Tongue, without which they hardly grow rich, (for *Nihil proficiunt nisi dolantur mendacior*, as Tully observes: so the son of Jazar, Eccles. 26. 22. *A Merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong, and as a Merchant shall not be found from falsity*) and therefore among the *Thibians*, no Man was admitted to places of Honour and Trust, unless he had left off Trading ten years before. So by the Imperial Laws, a Tradesman is not capable of any Honourable Estate, nor to be a Commander over Soldiers; and therefore the *English* Nobility and Gentry till within late years, judged it a stain and diminution to the Honour and Dignity of their Families, to seek their Childrens support by Shop-keeping, but only (as in all great Monarchies) by Military, Court, State, or Church Employments, much less to subject their Children to an Apprentisage, a perfect Servitude; for during that time, whatever they gain by their Masters Trade, or their own Wit, belongs all to their Master; neither can they lie out of their Masters House, nor take a Wife, nor Trade of their own, but subject to all Household Work, all Commands of their Master, undergo what punishment, and eat and wear what their Master pleaseth: which Marks of Slavery considered, Heralds are of opinion, that a Gentleman thereby loseth his Gentility for ever, till he can otherwise recover it; and yet, to the shame of our Nation, we have seen of late not only the Sons of Barons, Knights and Gentlemen, sitting in Shops,

Shops, and sometimes of selling Tales, far more fit for Woman and their Daughters, but also an Earl of this Kingdom subjecting his Son to an Apprenticeship and Trade; lastly folly of the English in forgiving from their Ancestors herein, (as in other things) is not apparent, for those young Gentlemen past and present, more noble and active Spirits, could not have been still slavish lives, and being thereby unlearned for other Employments, have generally taken ill detached courses.

The true English Nobility and Gentry have in all times made it their maxim to endow their sons with such Accomplishments, especially as might render them capable to defend their Country in time of War, and to govern it in time of Peace; for which two things, all Gentlemen seem to be BORN, and therefore their chief studies have ever been that of the Great Emperor *Julianus*, and should be of all Princes and Nobles, viz. *Domus & sua arma quam optime colere*; To be Excellently skill'd in the Art of WAR abroad, and in the Laws of the Land at home.

PRIVL

PRIVILEGES Of the Lower NOBILITY.

THE lower Nobility of *England* have fewer and less Privileges than those in other Monarchies.

Some few Privileges belong to Knights, *quatenus* Knights. If a Knight be a *Minor*, yet shall he be out of Wardship both for Lands, Body and Marriage; for though the *Law* doth Judge him not able to do Knights Service till the age of Twenty One Years, yet the King being Sovereign and Supreme Judge of Chivalry, by Dabbing him Knight, doth thereby allow him to be able to do him Knights Service.

Knights are excused from attendance at Court. ¹ cets.

Knights by *Magna Charta*, Cap. 21. are so free, that no Demefn Cart of theirs may be taken.

The Son and Brother of a Knight by Statute Law, are capacitated to hold more than one Benefice for the Cure of Souls.

By the *Stat. Primo Jacobi*, it seems that Knights and their Sons (though they cannot spend 10 *l.* *per Annum*, nor are worth 200 *l.*) may keep Greyhounds, setting-Dogs, or Nets, to take *Leasants* or Partridges.

Some Privileges also belong to Gentlemen. Antiently if an Ignoble Person did strike a Gentleman in *England*, he was to lose his hand.

A

A Gentleman by *Law, Arms, &c.* may not be compelled to serve in Husbandry.

The Child of a Gentleman brought up to Song, cannot be taken without the Parents and Friends consent to serve in the King's Chappel, as others may.

The Horse of a Gentleman may not be taken to ride for.

Now, That as there are some Great Officers of the Crown, who for their Dignity and Worth of their Places, although they are not Noblemen, yet take place amongst the highest of the Higher Nobility; so there are some Persons, who for their Dignities in the Church, Degrees in the University, Offices in the State or Army, although they are neither Knights nor Gentlemen born, yet take place amongst them, so all Deans, Archdeacons, Chancellors, Prebends, Doctors of Divinity, Law, Physick and Musick, Heads of Houses in the Universities, usually take place next to Knights, and before ordinary Esquires and Gentlemen.

Yet in other Christian Countries where the Civil Law hath its due Credit in such Acts as concern Learning, a Doctor of Law hath precedence of a Knight: as also at Court in Foreign parts, those Doctors that wait on the Prince, precede the Knights who are Servants to the Prince; but otherwise Knights usually take place of Doctors.

Likewise all Judges of Courts, Justices of the Peace.

All Commissioned Officers in the Army, as Colonels, Master of Artillery, Quarter-Master-General, &c.

Q

AN

All higher Officers in the Kings Court or State.

All Sergeants at Law, &c. These are wont to precede Esquires.

All Batchelors of Divinity, Law and Physick, all Doctors in Arts, commonly called Masters of Arts, all Barrellers in the Inns of Court, all Captains, and other Military Officers who have the Kings Commissions, divers other Officers in the Kings Household, &c. may equal, if not precede Gentlemen that have none of these Qualifications.

In *England*, Gentry (as in *Germany* all Nobility) and Arms are held in *Gavelkind*, descending to all the Sons alike, only the eldest son beareth Arms without difference, which the younger may not.

Of the lower Nobility in *England*, the number is so great, that there are reckoned at present above 500 Baronets, more than the first intended number; that is, in all, above 700. who are possess, one with another, of about 1200*l.* a year in Lands. Of Knights, above 1400. who one with another, may have about 800*l.* Lands a year. Of Esquires and Gentlemen, above 6000, each one possess one with another, of about 400*l.* a year in Lands, besides younger Brothers, whose number may amount to about 16000 in all *England*, who have small Estates in Land, but are commonly bred up to Divinity, Law, Physick, to Court, and Military Employments, but of late too many of them to Shop-keeping.

The Land in the possession of the lower Nobility, will amount to about four Millions and sixty thousand pounds yearly.

Next

Next to the lower Nobility, and the first degree of the Commons or Plebeians, are the Freeholders in *England*, commonly called Yeomen, from the *High Dutch*, *Gemen*, or *Gemais*, in *English* Common; so in the Kings Court it signifieth an Officer, which is in a middle place between a Sergeant and a Groom, or else from the *Low Dutch*, *Themas*, *Jons bely*, as the *Spaniards* call a Gentleman *Hidalgo*, *Hijo d'algo*, that is, The Son of some body; but they have no other word to express Yeoman than *Labrador* or *Labourer*.

The Yeomanry of *England* having Lands of their own, to a good value, and living upon Husbandry, are lookt upon as not apt to commit, or omit any thing that may enlanger their Estates and Credits, not apt to be corrupted or suborned, &c. Wherefore they are judged fit to bear some Offices, as of Constable, Churchwarden, to serve upon Juries, to be Train-Soldiers, to vote in the Election of Knights of the Shire of Parliament, &c.

In Cases and Causes, the Law of *England* hath conceived a better opinion of the Yeomanry that occupy Lands, than of Tradesmen, Artificers, or Labourers.

Husbandry hath in no Age rendred a Gentleman ignoble, nor incapable of places of Honour.

Amongst the *Romans*, some of the greatest Dictators and Consuls, had been once Husbandmen, and some of them taken from ploughing their Ground, to bear those highest Offices and Dignities, as *L. Q. Cincinnatus*, one of the best, and many others; so divers Princes, Kings and Emperours, have exercised Agriculture; and the Grand *Scriba*, and the Emperor *Dionysius*,

elestin, lest their Commands to enjoy Husbandry.

By the Statutes of *England*, certain Immunities are given to Freeholders and Land-men, though they are not Gentlemen. *Vide Stat. 1 Jacobi, cap. 27. & alibi.*

Of the Freeholders in *England*, there are more in number, and richer, than in any Country of the like extent in *Europe*, 40 or 50 *l.* a year apiece is very ordinary, 100 and 200 *l.* a year in some Counties, is not rare, sometimes in *Kent* 1000 *l.* and 1500 *l.*

Besides these Freeholders, (which are so called, because they hold Lands or Tenements inheritable by a perpetual Right to them and their Heirs for ever) there are in *England* a very great number of Copyholders, who hold Lands within some Mannors only by Copy of Court-Roll of the said Mannor, &c. and have, *Fus perpetuum*, & *utile Dominium*, though not *Allodium & directum Dominium*, which Freeholders may improperly be said to have, for properly none in *England* but the King hath.

Amongst the Commons of *England*, in the next place are reckoned Tradesmen, among whom, Merchants of Foreign Traffick, have, for their great benefit to the publick, and for their great endowments, and generous living, been of best repute in *England*; and although the Law of *England* look upon Tradesmen and Chapmen, that live by buying and selling, as a baser sort of people, and that a Ward within Age, may bring his Action of Disparagement against his Guardian, for offering any such in Marriage; yet in *England* as well as *Italy*, to become a Merchant of Foreign

Foreign Commerce, without serving any Apprentisage, hath been allowed no disparagement to a Gentleman born, especially to a younger Brother.

Amongst Tradesmen, in the next place are Whole-sale-men, then Retailers; lastly, Mechanicks, or Handicraftsmen. These are all capable of bearing some sway or Office in Cities and Towns Corporate.

The lowest Member, the Feet of the Body Politick, are the Day-labourers, who, by their large Wages given them, and the cheapness of all necessaries, enjoy better Dwellings, Diet, and Apparel in *England*, than the Husbandmen do in many other Countries.

Liberties and Priviledges.

AS the Clergy and Nobility have certain Priviledges peculiar to themselves, so they have Liberties and Properties common to the Commonalty of *England*.

The Commons of *England* for Hereditary Fundamental Liberties and Properties, are blest above and beyond the Subjects of any Monarch, or State in the World.

First, No Freeman of *England* ought to be Imprisoned, or otherwise restrained, without cause shewn, for which, by Law, he ought to be so Imprisoned.

Q 1

Secondly,

Secondly, To him that is Imprisoned, may not be denied a Writ of *Habeas Corpus*, if it be desired.

Thirdly, If no cause of Imprisonment be alledged, and the same be returned upon an *Habeas Corpus*, then the Prisoner ought to be set at Liberty.

Fourthly, No Souldiers can be Quartered in the House of any Freeman, in time of Peace, without his Will, though they pay for their Quarters.

Fifthly, Every Freeman hath such a full and absolute propriety in his Goods, that no Taxes, Loans, or ~~Banishments~~, ^{indiscreetly} and legally can be imposed upon them, without their own consent, by their Representatives in Parliament. Moreover, They have such an absolute Power, that they can dispose of all they have, how they please, even from their own Children, and to them, in what inequality they will, without shewing any cause; which other Nations, governed by the Civil-Law, cannot do.

Sixthly, No *Engliss*-Man can be Prest, or compelled (unless bound by his Tenure) to march forth of his Country, to serve as a Souldier in the Wars, except in case of a Foreign Enemy invading, or a Rebellion at home. Nor may he be sent out of the Realm against his Will, upon any Foreign employment, by way of an honourable banishment.

Seventhly,

Seventhly, No Freeman can be tryed but by his Peers, nor condemned, but by the Laws of the Land, or by an Act of Parliament.

Eightly, No Freeman may be Fined for any Crime, but according to the merit of the offence, always *Salvo jure consuetudinis sue*, in such manner, that he may continue, and go on in his Calling.

Briefly, If it be considered only, that ordinarily they are subject to no Laws, but what they make themselves, nor no Taxes, but what they impose themselves, and pray the King and the Lords to consent unto, their Liberties and Properties must be acknowledged to be transcendent, and their Worldly condition most happy and blessed; and so far above that of the Subjects of any of our Neighbour Nations, that as all the Women in Europe Would run into *England* (the Paradise of Women) if there were a Bridge made over the Sea; so all the Men too, if there were but an Act for a general Naturalization of all Aliens.

C H A P. XX.

Of the Women of England.

TOUCHING the Women of *England*, there are divers things considerable in the *English* Laws and Customs. Women in *England* with all their moveable Goods, so soon as they are Married, are wholly in *potestate viri*, at the Will and Disposition of the Husband.

If any Goods or Chattel, be given to a *Feme-covert*, to a Married Woman, they all immediately become her Husband's. She cannot Lett, Sett, Sell, give away, or alienate any thing without her Husband's consent.

Her very necessary Apparel, by the Law, is not hers in property. If she hath any Tenure at all, it is *in Capite*, that is, she holds it of, and by her Husband, who is *Caput Maritimi*; and therefore the Law saith, *Uxor fulget radiis Mariti*.

All the Chattels personal the Wife had at the Marriage, is so much her Husband's, that after his death, they shall not return to his Wife, but go to the Executor or Administrator of the Husband, as his other Goods and Chattels, except only her *Parapherna*, or *Præterdotalia*, which are her necessary Apparel, which, with the consent of her Husband, she may devise by Will; not otherwise by our Law, because the property and possession, even of the *Parapherna*, are in him.

The

The Wife can make no Contract without her Husbands consent, and in Law-Masters, *sine viro respondere non possit.*

The Law of England supposes a Wife to be in so much Subjection and Obedience to her Husband, as to have no Will at all of her own: Wherefore, if a Man and his Wife commit a Felony together, the Wife by the Law can be neither Principal nor Accessary; the Law supposing, that in regard of the Subjection and Obedience she owes to her Husband, she was necessitated thereunto.

The Law of England supposes in the Husband a power over his Wife, as over his Child, or Servant, to correct her when she offends; and therefore he must answer for his Wives Fault, if she wrong another by her Tongue, or by Trespas, he must make satisfaction.

So the Law makes it as high a Crime, and allows the same punishment to a Woman that shall kill her Husband, as to a Woman that shall kill her Father or Master, and that is *Felo-Death*, to be burnt alive.

So that a Wife in England is *de jure* but the best of Servants; having nothing her own, in a more proper sense than a Child hath, whose Father suffers to call many things his own, yet can dispose of nothing.

The Woman upon Marriage loseth not only the Power over her Person, and her Will, and the property of her Goods, but her very Name; for after she useth her Husbands Surname, and her own is wholly laid off, which is not Observed in France and other Countries, where the Wife substitutes her self by her Paternal Name; as if *Jaquet*,
Q. 5 the

the Daughter of *R. Clifford*, be Married to *R. Chamberlaine*, she either writes her self *Susanna Clifford*, or else *Susanna Clifford Chamberlaine*.

Notwithstanding all which, their condition *de facto*, is the best of the World; for such is the good nature of *Englishmen* towards their Wives, such is the Tenderneſs and Reſpect, giving them the uppermoſt place at Table, and elſewhere, the right hand every where, and putting them upon no Drudgery and hardſhip; that if there were a Bridge over into *England*, as aforeſaid, it is thought all the Women in *Europe* would run hither.

Besides, in ſome things the Laws of *England* are above other Nations, ſo favourable to that Sex, as if Women had voted at the making of them.

If a Wife bring forth a Child, during her Huſbands long abſence, though it be for ſome years, yet if he lived all the time *inter quatuor Mena*, within this Iſland, he muſt Father that Child; and if that Child be her firſt-born ſon, he ſhall inherit that Huſbands Eſtate, if Entailed, or left without Will.

If a Wife bring forth a Child, begotten by a former Huſband, or by any other, before Marriage, but born after Marriage with another Man; this latter muſt own the Child, and that Child ſhall be his Heir at Law.

The Wife, after her Huſbands death, having no Joynture ſetled before Marriage, may challenge the third part of his yearly Rents of Land during her life; and within the City of *London*, a third part of all her Huſbands Moveables for ever.

As the Wife doth participate of her Husband's Name, so likewise of his Condition. If he be a Duke, she is a Dutchesse; if he be a Knight, she is a Lady; if he be an Alien, made a Denison, she is *ipsa facta*, so too. If a Free-man Marry a Bond-woman, she is also free during the Coverture; whereof also it is said as before, *uxor sequitur conditionem mariti*.

All Women in England are compelled under Noble or Ignoble.

Noble-Women are so three Manner of ways, viz. by Creation, by Descent, and by Marriage.

The King, the Fountain of Honour, may, and oft hath created Women to be Baronesses, Countesses, Dutchesses, &c.

By Descent, such Women are Noble, to whom Lands holden by such Dignity, do descend as Heir; for Dignities and Titles of Honour, for want of Males, do sometimes descend to Females; but to none of them only, because they are things in their own nature entire, and not to be divided amongst many. (as the Land and Tenements are, which descend to all the Daughters equally,) besides, by dividing Dignities, the Reputation of Honour would be lost, and the Strength of the Realm impaired; for the Honour and Nobility of the Realm doth chiefly consist in the Nobility thereof.

By Marriage all Women are Noble who take to their Husbands any Baron or Peer of the Realm; but if afterwards they Marry to Men not Noble, they lose their former Dignity, and follow the Condition of their latter Husband:

for

for *eadem modo dissolvitur, eorum Nobilitas, quæ confirmatur*. But Women Noble by-Creation, or Descent, or Birth-right, remain Noble, though they Marry Husbands under their Degree; for such Nobility is accounted *character indelebilis*. Here note, that by the *Courtesie of England*, a Woman, Noble only by Marriage, always retaineth her Nobility; and so the Widow of a Knight, Married to any inferior Person, retaineth by Courtesie, the Title and Name gotten by her former Husband; but if the Kings Daughter Marry a Duke or an Earl, *illæ semper dicuntur Regales*, as well by Law as Courtesie.

Note also, that any Woman, who is Noble by Birth, if she be Married to a Baron, takes place according to the Degree of her Husband, though she be a Dukes Daughter; but if she marry to one under those of the higher Nobility, as to a Knight or a Gentleman, then, by Courtesie, place is given according to her Birth, and not her Husband.

Noblewomen, in the Eye of the Law, are Peers of the Realm, and are to be tried by their Peers, and to enjoy most other Priviledges, Honour, and Respect, as their Husbands; Only they cannot, by the Opinion of some great Lawyers, maintain an *Action* upon the Statute, *De scandale Magnæ*, the Makers of that Statute meaning only to provide in that Case for the Great Men, and not for the Women; as the Words of that Statute seem to import. Likewise, if any of the Kings Servants within his Check-Roll, should conspire the death of any Noble Woman, this were not Felony, as it is, if like Conspiracy be against a Nobleman.

None of the Wives Dignities can come by Marriage to their Husbands, although all their Goods and Chattels do; only the Wives Dignities with her Lands, are to descend to her next Heir: yet is the Countess of England such, that as the Wife for her Dowry hath the third part of her Husbands Lands, during her Life; so the Husband, for the Dignity of his Son, and for getting his Wife with Child, (which must appear by being born alive) shall have all his Wives Lands (for his Dowry, if it may be so called) during his Life.

By the Constitution of England, Married Persons are so fast joyned, that they may not be wholly separated by any agreement between themselves, but only by sentence of the Judge; and such separation is either a *vincula Maritales*, and that is, *ad praeconium*, vel *ad contrahendum*, vel *ad frigiditatem*, vel *ad afflictum*, per *Conjugium*, vel *ad levitatem*; or else such separation is a *divorce*, and that is, *ad Absolutionem*.

The Wife in England is accounted so much one with her Husband, that she cannot be produced as Witness for, or against her Husband.

C H A P:

CHAP. XXI

Children.

THe Condition of Children in *England* is different from those in our Neighbour-Countries.

As Husbands have a more absolute Authority over their Wives, and their Estates, so Fathers have a more absolute Authority over their Children. Fathers may give all their Estates unincumbered from their own Children, and all to any one Child, and none to the rest; the consideration whereof, keeps the Children in great awe.

Children, by the Common-Law of *England*, are, at certain Ages, enabled to perform certain Acts.

A Son, at the age of 14, may discharge his Guardian, may claim his Land holden in *Fee*, may consent to Marriage, may, by Will, dispose of Goods and Chattels.

At the age of 15, he ought to be sworn to his Allegiance to the King.

At 21, he is said to be of full age, may then make any Contracts, may pass, not only Goods, but Lands by Will, which in other Countries may not be done, till the *Annus consensu*, the age of 25, when the heat of the Youth is somewhat abated, and they begin to be stayed in mind, as well as in growth.

A Daughter at 7 years is to have all of her Fathers Tenants to marry her, for at those years she

She may consent unto Marriage, though she may afterwards dissent.

At 9 she is Dowable, as if then, or soon after she could *viuam poffidere*, and thereby *Duxeretur*.

At 12. She is enabled to ratifie and confirm her former consent given to Matrimony, and if at that age she dissent not, she is bound for ever: She may then make a Will of Goods and Chattels.

At 14. She might receive her Lands into her own hands, and was then out of Wardship: If she was 14 at the death of her Ancestor.

At 16 (though at the death of her Ancestor she was under 14) she was to be out of Wardship: because then she might take a Husband who might be able to perform Knight's Service.

At 21, she is enabled to Contract or Alienate her Lands, by Will, or otherwise.

The eldest Son inherits all Lands, and to the younger Children are disposed Goods and Chattels, and commonly the eldest Sons Wives Portion: and besides, they are carefully Educated in some Profession or Trade.

If there be no Son, the Lands as well as Goods are equally divided amongst the Daughters.

CHAP. XXII.

Of Servants.

The condition of Servants in *England*, is much more favourable than it was in our Ancestors days, when it was so bad, that *England* was called the Purgatory of Servants, as it was, and is still, the Paradise of Wives, and the Hell for Horses.

Ordinary Servants are hired commonly for one year, at the end whereof they may be free, (giving warning three months before) and may place themselves with other Masters; only it is accounted discourteous and unfriendly, to take another Mans Servant, before leave given by his former Master; and indiligent to take a Servant without Certificate of his diligence, and of his faithfulness in his Service to his former Master.

All Servants are subject to be corrected by their Masters and Mistresses, and resistance a Servant is punished with severe penalty; but for a Servant to take away the life of his or her Master or Mistress, is accounted a Crime next to High Treason, and called Petty Treason, and a peculiar punishment Capital.

Foreign Slaves in *England* are more since Christianity prevailed. A foreign Slave brought into *England*, is upon Landing, his Jells, free from Slavery, but not from ordinary Service.

Some Lands in England are holden in Villages, to do some particular Services to the Lord of the Manour, and such Tenants may be called the Lords Servants.

There is a twofold Tenure called Villages, one where the Tenure only is Servile, as to plough the Lords Ground, sow, reap, and bring home his Corn, dung his Land, &c. The other whereby both Person and Tenure is servile, and bound in all respects at the disposition of the Lord, such Persons are called in Law, *Free Villains*, and are to do all Villanous Services, to improve the Land he holds to the Lord who, themselves to be wholly at the Lords service, and whatever they get is for their Lord. Of such there are now but few left in England. The nearest to this condition are Apprentices, (that *Agribes Servus* is a sort of Servants that carry the mark of Villains) and Slaves, (as before in the shape of Slavery is intimated) differing however in this, that the Apprentices are Slaves for a time, by Covenant; the other are so at the Will of their Master.

The End of the First Part.

Some Additions and Alterations.

Page 133. This should have been inserted. After the Death of His Royal Highness Prince George, if Her Highness the Princess should out live him, it was agreed in the Articles of Marriage, that her Dowry or Jointure is to be £2400. Sterling yearly, and this to be paid upon the Bailiages of Warrington and the Island of Felton.

Page 136. This should be inserted. The youngest Daughter of the Princess Anne, late Duchess of Orleans, called Mademoiselle de Palen, is now Married to the Duke of Savoy.

Page 141. The *Almanac*, The Lord Viscount Treasurer is lately deceased; and the Commission for the Admiralty dissolved, and the Execution of that Office committed to the Care of His Royal Highness the Duke of York.

FINIS.